

# Descendants of Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff) Shugart

---

## Generation 1

1. **ZACHARIAH (TAVERNKEEPER& SHERFF)<sup>1</sup> SHUGART** was born between 1720-1730. He died between 1795-1796 in VA. He married (1) **ANNA MARGARET** in 1750. She was born in 1729 in <York, York, PA>. He married (2) **MARIA ELIZABETH EBERT** in 1767. She was born about 1746 in York Co., PA. She died before 1784. He married (3) **ELIZABETH**. She was born in 1748 in „VA?.

Notes for Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff) Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

ANCESTRAL FILE: C Hays Glover (Jr), 24 Forest Drive, College Station, TX 77840 submitted AF9 5-101940 from Zachariah on. I'll adopt his AFN for these people. Ref 7837c. I wrote to him in March 1997 and received an unsigned note from Lakeland, FL that he had died 12 Feb 1997 after a 12-month battle with cancer. The writer, probably his wife, said their daughter, Jean Fitz Gerald, has his records and will likely answer my letter. No answer by October 1999 .

ERRONEOUS REFERENCE: Many errors were made in a section on the SHUGART family (pgs 489-492 ) in a book entitled "West Virginia and Its People", authored by Thomas Condit Miller & Maxwell (1913), Lewis Historical Publishing Co., New York. It starts out by discussing brothers Zachariah, Martin and Eli, all serving in the Rev War. Picking up on Zachariah, it lays out his career in York PA, Sheriff, Innkeeper, Church member, etc., then relates his Rev War record, Lieutenant in the Flying Camp, taken prisoner at the Battle of Ft. Washington, etc. It then states that he married Mary Elizabeth Mulholland, had three sons: John Wilson, Joseph B. and Zachariah. The son Zachariah, supposedly born 25 Mar 1754, married Eva Grimm on 19 Apr 1785 and had children: Peter, John, Zachariah, William, Mary, Sapphira, Jesse, Hezekiah and Elizabeth. There is much confusion among the offspring of Zachariah of York, Peter of York and one of the Johns of Chester Co PA. To my knowledge, each of these men had a son Zachariah and none of them married a Mary Elizabeth Mulholland. York Zachariah's son, Zachariah, moved to Virginia, York Peter's son, Zachariah, moved to Maryland and Chester Co John's son, Zachariah, moved to Centre Co, PA. I believe that some of the mistakes might have been ignorance, but that some of them were due to a lady trying to shape events so that her Zachariah was the Rev War Lieutenant, and she could be in the DAR. York Peter's son, Zachariah, was shown in a Bible as being born 25 Mar 1764, but the entry was altered to read 1754, according to Prof. Stanley P. Shugart. I've accepted the data on the later generations, but reject the earlier confusion. William W. Shugarts, Jr.

DEED: Took option to buy lot #77, York PA, 11 MAR 1746 (b 1720-25?). Bought lot #92, York PA, 31 OCT 1752. From 1752 to 1784, bought and sold land, York Co., 26 transactions. Taxed 1783, \$1,360 (4 males, 2 females), Ref 0003.

DEED: Special Publication No. 47, January 1992, of South Central Pennsylvania Genealogical Society, York, PA, "Notes & Documents Concerning the Manorial History of the Town of York," comp. H S Young, pgs 4, 6, 7, 8, 23, Zacharias Shugart held Lot 36 from 1750 to 1752; obtained ticket to Lot 77 in

1746/7, assigned to William Morgan same year; obtained ticket to Lot 92 in 1741, warrant 1752, patent

1752, sold in 1760; obtained ticket to Lot 112 in 1753, but forfeited; signed petition to Lt Gov of PA to incorporate the town of York into a borough, April 14, 1762.

Expanding on the entry for Lot 92: It reads: "92. Zacharias Shugart obtained ticket, Nov. 4, 1741 (Bair 82). Warrant to him, Oct. 30, 1752; return and patent, Oct. 31, 1752 (Bk.A:18:9 9); quitrent 7s. sterling. Survey

copied C:206:16. He and wife convey to Conrad Holtzbaum, Dec. 8, 1760 (Deeds A,490). (Bern hard

Holtzinger also obtained warrant, Oct. 26, 1752, return Oct. 31, probably a mistake.) Holtzbaum by

Sheriff conveyed eastern part to John Schultz, Jan. 30, 1767 (Deeds C,233). Quitrents released to George

Barnitz, April 26, 1809 (Deeds 2T,423)." Also Ref 0552.

---

### Generation 1 (cont.)

Book "The Manor of Springettsbury York Co PA" Original land records Vol 6 Neal Otto Hively 19 93, York Town First Lot Owners, pg 36, Lot #92, Zachariah Shughart; pg 90 4 Sep 1753 Swoope s old the rights to Zachariah Shughart; pg 136 Warrant 30 Jul 1766 150 acres to Zachariah Shugh art. Map shows lot #92 as a corner lot, SE corner of Market and Beaver, extends all along Be aver to the alley. Ref 7995

!DEED: Another corner lot. January 14, 1768

The Pennsylvania Gazette York Town, Dec. 31, 1767.

BY virtue of several writs of Venditioni Exponas to me directed, on Monday, the 15th day of J anuary next, will be exposed, by way of public vendue, at the courthouse in York Town, at 1 2 o'clock of the same day, a corner lot of ground on the public square of said town, on whic h lot is erected one two story dwelling house, and two smaller tenement, stable &c. taken i n execution as the estate of Zechariah Shugart. And also the same day and place, at two o'cl ock in the afternoon, by virtue of a writ of Venditioni Exponas to me directed, will be expos ed to sale, by way of public venue, a messuage, and half lot of ground, situate on the sout h side of High street, in the said town, adjoining Philip Entler and John Emigh, with a two s tory brick house, kitchen, stables, &c. taken in execution as the estate of Thomas Davis dece ased, and to be sold by

DAVID McCONAUGHY, Sheriff. Ref 8772, 9075.

!DEED: Martin, deeds 1775, bought two lots in Bottstown in trust for father Zachariah and Za chariah's wife Elizabeth (11 MAY 1775) Ref 0615-0617.

!WILL: Will, drafted 15 SEP 1795, probated 13 SEP 1796, left all real and personal property t o sons Zach Jr, Michael and Frederick Henry. Apptd Zach Jr of Rockingham Co and Michael of S henandoah Co as executors. H H Stout conjectures that Frederick Henry born to Zach and firs t wife, Margaret. With second wife Elizabeth dead by 1784 Will of her father, Michael Ebert , and census data showing Frederick Henry born ca1787 in VA, it appears that Zachariah marrie d a third time. Ref 0005. Complete wording of will, but with date proven of 13 Apr 1796 . Ref 0548, 2200. From The Library of Virginia, 30 Jun 2000, received a copy (11 x 17) o f Zachariah's Will, shown on the invoice as from Shenandoah County Will Book E, 1796-1802, Re el 35, p. 40, proved 13 Apr 1796. Probably copied by a clerk, it starts off " In the Name o f God Amen I Zacharia Shugart . . . ; names the three sons as heirs and two as co-executors, s pelling their names Sugart . . . ; winding up with: In Witness I the said Zacharia Sugart hav e hereunto . . . ; and a signature that is: Za (his mark) Shugart. Later spellings for the tw o sons in proving the will were Sugart.

!RESIDED: Zachariah Sugars appears in the 1787 Virginia Census at the Town of Alexandria. N o other Shugarts are in the counties covered (which included Rockingham and Shenandoah counti es). Assume that Zach Jr and Michael were still in York. Ref 6427. Zach Sr granted Po wer of Atty to George Leffler in York in 1789. [Michael granted P of A to Zach Jr in York i n 1810, as if Zach Jr were still in York, but old Zach's will has both of the sons in VA in 1 795, confusing!] Ref 0573, 2055.

!GENEALOGY: H H Stout makes a point to distinguish this Zach from one that was Sheriff as wel l as Overseer of the Poor, Coroner, Constable and Assessor in York Co from 1752 to 1776, Re f 0006.

!GENEALOGY: H H Stout also distinguishes this Zach from a "Sponsor Zach." A Zachariah and wif e Catherine were sponsors at bapt of Anna Margaret Weigle (parents George and Catherine Weigl e) in Christ Lutheran Church (York) 27 APR 1760. Sponsor Zach could be the son of an earlie r John or Zach, Ref 0008.

!MILITARY: H H Stout also distinguishes this Zach from a "Lt Zach" with the following militar y history:

3 NOV 1775 Elected member of Committee of Correspondence, York Co

22 AUG 1776 Comm'd 1st Lt Michael Snyder's Co,PA Flying Camp

16 NOV 1776 Captured Battle of Ft Washington,L I, imprisoned there.

15 AUG 1778 On parole in Flatlands

---

### Generation 1 (cont.)

4 SEP 1778? Wife Elizabeth granted permission by British, to visit Zach  
31 DEC 1780 Exchanged and returned to York  
MAR 1781 In York, interviewed by Wm Atlee on his imprisonment  
6 SEP 1783 Supreme Executive Council of PA granted back pay, interest  
18 NOV 1783 Joined, testimonial letter to B Gen Armand, Marquis de la Rouarie, Ref 0014.

!GENEALOGY: A copy of H. H. Stout's work found its way into "Footprints" of August 1983. Apparently Charles O. Shugart sent to Walter Shugart this 3 pages of Stout's stuff that Charli e says his sister Helen passed on to him. Ref 8312.

!PEDIGREE: A set of charts, sort of reverse pedigree chart or sidewise descendants charts, w as made up by Col. H. H. Stout. The better copy is from Mrs. Corbin. Ref 0807.

!CHURCH: Zachariah Shugart, member of First Reformed Church (before 1754). Had Jacob Lisch y as pastor for awhile, then he broke away in 1760 and organized another church in Codorus Tw p. Prowell, History of York Co., 1907, Ref 2047.

!CHURCH: Christ Lutheran Church records of Births, 1733-1875, LDS Film 1002592, Batch C506861 , page 702, shows b & bp of John Martin, Z w/ wife Anna Margaret, then b & bp of Maria Elizab eth, Zacharias and John, Z w/ wife Elizabeth or Maria Elizabeth. Couldn't find other childre n. Ref 8232. Repeat search of this film. Have noted that these have been translated and a re listed in alphabetical order. Still didn't see some of the children who, from other sources, are thought to be part of these successive families of Zachariah. Ref 8789.

!CHURCH: Index items from "York Co PA Records 18th Century" by Bates FLP 20-30 Shugarts. Re f 7930.

!POLITICS: Penna. Archives 2:IX:797 York Co, PA, Sheriff, OCT 1760 to OCT 1761; Coroner, OC T 1755 to OCT 1756. Also, 6:XI:416 Coroner, OCT 1756. (Two terms?) Peter Shugart on Co mmittee of Freeholders that chose, OCT 1757, Zachariah as Coroner for the ensuing year. Als o, 6:XIV:284, mentioned in a court case as under Sheriff. Ref 0613, 4385, 5918, 5919, 592 0. Also, in an election for Commissioner of York County, held on October 14, 1783, Zacharia h Shugart lost to Benjamin Tyson. The former received 662 votes, the latter 932 votes (Penna . Archives, Sixth Series, Vol XI, p 439), in a letter from the State Libray in 1937 to Hele n Shugart, 204 Central Avenue, Cleveland TN. Ref 8247.

!TAX LIST: York County Tax List 1769, Zacharias Schugert, York Twp, 50 acres, 0 serv, 1 cow , 2 horses, 0 sheep, Grain 3(?), Rate 30, Tax 0-4-6. York County Tax List 1783, pg 5, Zachar y Sugars of York Town, innkeeper, 1 house, 1/2 lot, plate valued at 9.10.0, 1 horse, 1 cow, 4 males, 2 females, valu ation 272.10.0, tax 3.13.6; pg 11, Zachary Sugart 160 acres in York Twp, 90, Tax 1.15.9. R ef 2016. "Census York Co 1762" York boro Zachary Shucher 300.4.6. Ref 0552.

!TAX LIST: LDS Film 1449182, Tax Assessment Lists, York Co PA, Vol 1, 1758-1769, more than el even Twps. York Twp, 1769, Schugart, Zacharias 50 acres, 0 serv, 1 cow, 2 horses, 0 sheep . Windsor Twp, 1774, Shugart, Zacharia Rate 3, Tax 4.6 (maybe 0.4.6), York Town, 1775, n o Shugarts. NOTE: Manallen Twp 1772 Shugart, John 9.1.6. Ref 7639.

!TAX LIST: Book, PA in 1780, Tax List, Harrisburg State Library Ref 3501:  
Shugars, Eli CHST CC Caln Twp?  
Sugar, Thomas CHST WB West Bradford Twp?  
Sugars, John CHSTWB  
Sugars, Thomas CHST EL  
Sugar, Zacharias YORK MR Manchester Twp

!TAX LISTS: Penna Archives Series 3, vol XXI, all York County: Ref 5679  
pg 333 1781 York Town Sugar, Zacharia 1h, 1/2 lot, 0n 3.0.0  
345 1781 York Twp Sugars, Zacharias 260 acres 0h,0c,0n 1.3.4  
488 1781 Chanceford T Shugert, Zacharia 35 acres 5.0

---

### Generation 1 (cont.)

362	1781	Windsor Twp	Suckert, Zacharia	35 acres	5.0.0
650	1782	York Town	Sugert, Zacharia	1h,1/2 lot,0n	4.4.3
576	1782	York Twp	Sugart, Zacharias	180 acres,0h,0n	2.0.0
502	1782	Bottstown	For Schugars		10.10
668	1783	York Town	Shugart,Zacharias	1m,1/2Ac,4serv,2n	
675	1783	York Twp	Shugert, Zacharias	160 acres	

ITAX LISTS: In newspaper, PA Herald & York General Advertiser, the Commissioner's Office, York Co: tracts of land where owners neglected to pay taxes, many are non-residents, 1763-1789. Windsor Twp, Zachariah SHUGART, Warrington Twp, Peter SHUGART. South Central PA Newspaper s, v1, 1785-1790; v2, 1791-1795, this citation v2, pg 79, Wed. 12 Sep 1792. 929.3/A1645 at Lancaster Co Hist Soc. Ref 4600.

IDEED: Zachariah Deeds and Mortgages, York Co., 1752-1791, Ref 0615-0617.

MILITARY: Zachariah Shugart, military pay vouchers, etc., 1st LT PA Flying Camp, notes not well documented, Ref 0132a and 0135. From DAR Patriot Index 1966, pg 615, Shugart, Zachariah b c 1738 d p 1790 m Mary Elizabeth Mulholland Lt PA. [Mulholland NOT CORRECT] Ref 6004. In DAR Patriot Index of 1990, shows same entry [still not correct]. Ref 8009. Appears as Zacharias Shug. in Penna. Archives, 6:II:0609, York County Associators and Militia, Capt Hoover's Co, Codorus Twp, need year?

MILITARY: Beers' "History of Cumberland and Adams Counties, Pennsylvania" 1886, shows Zachariah on the Committee of Correspondence and later in the Flying Camp Battalion. Ref 8054-8058.

MILITARY: News articles in the Penna Gazette (a CD at Chester Co Hist Soc Library): Item #21 317, 22 Nov 1775, on 3 Nov 1775, Committee for York Co included Zachariah Shugart; Item #322 68, 10 Dec 1773, General Washington arrived from New York, also letter to Brig Gen'l Armand as he departs for France from York Town inhabitants, included Zaccheus Shugart, George Stake. Ref 8770.

MILITARY: Minutes of the SUPREME EXECUTIVE COUNCIL of PENNSYLVANIA, Vol XI, pg 567, "The Council met Philadelphia, Friday Sept 4, 1778 . . . . On Application, Ordered, That a Pass into the City of New York be granted to Elizabeth Shugart, wife of Lieu. Zachary Shugart, of the Pennsylvania flying camp, now a prisoner on Long Island." Ref 8764.

ITAX LIST: Zacharias Sugart appears in PA 1780 Tax List, York, MR(Manch?), REF 3501.

ITAX LIST: Notes possibly made either by Rev E A Shugart or Prof Stanley P Shugart at Penna Hist Soc 13 Nov 1941, State of Accounts - Excise Tax, Outstanding to May 1, 1784, Zachariah Shugart 11.12.6, Martin Shugart 4.2.6; Outstanding May 1, 1784 to May 1, 1785, Z. S. 1.4.2, M. S. 0.2.6; Received Excise Z. G. 17.18.2, May 1, 1785 - Dec 24, 1780, Excise outstanding Z. S. and M. S. Ref 0552.

ITAX LIST: Personal Property Tax List of 1787 for Alexandria, VA shows Zachariah has having a tavern license, and the following: 0 white males 16-21, 1 black >16, 0 black <16, 1 horse, 1 cattle (no mention of wife or children under 16). Ref 3476.

LAND TRANSACTION: Fairfax County (VA) Deeds, 1783-85, p 230-234, 16 JUL 1784, Zachariah Shugart signs a lease to rent from Samuel Montgomery Brown and his wife Mary, a lot of ground on the west side of Water Street, south of Wolfe Street, lot No. 96 in the town plan [25 ft by 80 ft, with access at back to a 12 ft alley having access to Wolfe Street] Rent to be 19.7.6 on 1st of July each year. Could (presumably) purchase the lot in nineteen years for 387.10.0. [Lot survey starts on west side of Water Street, 100 ft south of Wolfe Street, southward along Water Street for 25 ft, westward parallel to Wolfe Street for 80 ft, northward for 25 ft and eastward for 80 ft] Ref 6954-6958.

---

### Generation 1 (cont.)

!LAND TRANSACTION: News article in the Penna Gazette of 14 Jan 1768: Public Auction (took place) in York Town on 31 Dec 1767, corner lot and buildings, estate of Zechariah Shugart, by Sheriff. Item # 4564 in a CD at Chester Co Hist Soc Library. Ref 8772.

!COUNTY COURT: Cases in Court of Common Pleas: Apr 1757, Cases 88, 91; Jul 1757, Cases 18, 49, 50, 84; Oct 1757, Cases 45, 49; Jan 1758, Cases 29, 99, 100; Apr 1758, Cases 46, 61; Jul 1758, Cases 37, 56; Oct 1758, Case 8; Jan 1759, Cases 51, 68; Apr 1759, Cases 5, 51; Jul 1759, Cases 13, 54; Oct 1759, Cases 1, 11, 17; Jan 1760, Cases 23, 29; Apr 1760, Cases 4, 10, 12; Oct 1760, Case 39; Jan 1761, Cases 5, 17, 40; Apr 1761, Cases 15, 18, 19, 24, 39; Jul 1761, Case 53. Many seemed to involve Zachariah in his capacity as Sheriff. From Special Publication No. 46, Abstracts from Common Pleas Docket, York Co PA, Apr 1757 through Jul 1761; SCPGS, 1991.

!OCCUPATION: Zacharias Shugart granted Tavern Licenses in York Town for the years 1750-58, 1761, 1781-83; in York Twp for years 1767-69, 1771-73 and in Manchester Twp for years 1774-75, Special Publication No. 48, pg 29, April 1992, Index of Tavern Licenses Allowed by York County PA 1749-1806, compiled by John R McGrew, South Central Genealogical Society, P O Box 1824, York PA. Ref 5705.

!GENEALOGY: In "This Was the Life" by Millard M Rice 1979, Judgement Records of Frederick County MD, 1748-1765, March Court 1754, Henry Feer/Fehr/Fuhr is sued by Zachariah Shugart on a promissory note. The case is dropped as Henry was under age. Henry Fuhr, "late of Fredk Co MD, carpenter, otherwise called Henry Fehr of York Town, Lancaster Co PA" Ref 3305.

!GENEALOGY: Notes from Rev. E. A Shugart, Pastor, Morristown?, TN via Mrs. Besse H Pearce, 1132 N 4th St., Abilene, TX: The children of the York PA Tavern Keeper, Zachariah Shugart, who died in Woodstock, Shenandoah Co, VA, came to VA with, before, or after their father. Zach Sr purchased land in Smyth & Washington Cos VA, sold out his tavern business in York and moved to Woodstock, Shenandoah Co VA about 1786. He died in 1795/6. His will was probated in 1796. He left his property to Henry in Marion VA, Zach Jr living in Glade Springs and Michael living in Abingdon VA. [Some of this probably is conjecture, in light of old Zach being in Alexandria before his death]. Ref 0803.

!CHILDREN: A York record "from Cathcart's Private Register, 1st Presbyt Church, shows Hanah (sic) Shugart married David Effingham 20 Feb 1820. Ref 2100+.

!LOOSE ENDS: In Register of First Presbyterian Church, York, PA, transcript in Hist Soc of York: 20 Feb 1820, David Effingham married Hannah Shugart (p. 10). Ref 0613. Register of First Reformed Church, York PA, 7 Nov 1775, Nicholas Opp married Sarah Schuggart (P. 309). Ref 0612.

!ORPHANS COURT: Five cases involving Zachariah Shugart, two involving Francis Worley and four involving Peter Shugart. Appointed as guardians and, as guardians, setting up apprenticeships for some of the orphans. Covers the years 1752 to 1758 for Zachariah, 1756, 1757 for Frances and 1760 to 1762 for Peter. Ref 6520 to 6530.

!CIVIL COURT: CODORUS CHRONICALS, The History and Genealogy of York County PA, SWPa Gen Services, Laughlinton, Vol I, nos 1-4 (Gen Ctr Libr No. 1,655,106) listed five cases involving Zachariah Shugart in 1766 and 1767. Ref 5079. Betty Brown, expert Genealogical Librarian, searched the actual court dockets and extracted details of each case. In her opinion, Zachariah owed money to four men. The cases apparently kept being extended, to 1769. Don't know the outcome. Extracts at Ref 5110, 5111.

Notes for Anna Margaret:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!FAMILY: Likely not the daughter of Jacob Kuhl. In Jacob Kuhl's Will (Berks Co Wills) in 1767, he left 80 pounds to Anna Margareta Schuckert.

---

### Generation 1 (cont.)

Also, in the United Church of Christ Archives, Lancaster, PA: Anna Margaretha Kuhl, dau of Jacob Kuhl, married 23 April 1767 in Kuhl's house to Heinrich Schuckert, son of Heinrich Schuckert. So, she's definitely not the wife of the York Zachariah.

!NAME: Went by Margaret in land transactions with Zach. For example, Zach and Margaret bought land in York Co., 1760. Ref 0615.

Zachariah (Tavernkeeper & Sherff) Shugart and Anna Margaret had the following children:

- i. SAMUEL<sup>2</sup> SHUGART was born between 1740-1760.
- ii. ANNA MARIA SHUGART was born on 26 May 1751 in York, York, PA.

Notes for Anna Maria Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!BIRTH: Anna Maria, daughter of Zacharias Schuckert and Anna Margaretha, b \_\_\_\_\_, bapt 26 MAY 1751, sponsors George Schwab and Anna Maria, private record of Jacob Lischy, translated by H J Young, pg 51. Ref 0612

!MARRIAGE: Possible? "Pennsylvania German Marriages" comp. by Donna R. Irish, pg 474, Nicholas App m Hannah Schuggert, 7 Nov 1775, by Rev Daniel Wagner, First (Trinity) Reformed Church, York, York Co PA. Ref 2509.

2. iii. JOHN MARTIN SHUGART was born on 06 Aug 1753. He died between 1785-1786. He married Anna Maria Stake in 1781.
3. iv. ELI SHUGART was born on 10 Sep 1755. He died on 04 Jan 1832. He married (1) ELIZABETH WILSON. She was born in 1772. He married (2) PHOEBE LODGE on 10 Jun 1778. She was born on 25 Feb 1752. She died in Mar 1810.

Notes for Maria Elizabeth Ebert:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!BIRTH: From Ebert Family Report by Henry James Young, Christ Lutheran Church, York, PA, Maria Elisabeth, dau of John Michael & Eva Marg., b 16 DEC 1748, Bapt 2 FEB 1749, Spons. John Ame ndt & Maria Apollonia Paul. Ref 2300.

!FAMILY: Parents? Susanna, 1760-1840, daughter of Matthias Smyser, md Philip Ebert and had Henry, Elizabeth, Catherine, Lydia, Sarah, Michael, Probably another family. Ref 0148. From notes of Prof. Stanly

P. Shugart: Martin Ebert in Manchester County (sic) Codorus, was born Oct 26, 1724 in Lower Ansbach (?) in the Province of Ansbach and a Lutheran by birth, came to America in 1732, was received as a probationer by

Christian Henry Rauch, Mar 28, 1755 and became a full member Aug 13, 1757. He was married in that county. Ref 0551. Penna Archives LL XVII pp 28, 30, Hans Geo. Ebert age 30 and Hans Michael Ebert age 35, Ship Britannia of London, Michael Franklin, Master, from Rotterdam to Philadelphia. Took oath of allegiance to King Geo II. Ref 2300.

!WILL: Supplementary Report by Henry James Young, York Hist. Soc., Will Book G, pg 8, will of Michael Ebert, of Manchester Twp, dated 29 SEP 1784, probated 3 JUN 1785. Wife Eva Margaret, issue Elizabeth

(deceased) wife of Zachariah Shugart (her children), Michael, Martin, Philip, Margaret wife of Martin Gartner, Helena, John, Adam. Executors: sons Michael, Martin and Philip. Refs 1244, 1994, 2300.

!DEED: Special Publication No. 47, January 1992, of South Central Pennsylvania Genealogical Society, York, PA, "Notes & Documents Concerning the Manorial History of the Town of York," co

---

### Generation 1 (cont.)

mp. H S Young, pgs 4, 6, 23, Michael Ebert built on Lot 22 in 1754; had ticket to Lot 66 about 1760, but forfeited it; Martin Ebert obtained warrant to Lot 67 in 1755, sold to Peter Shugart in 1760; Michael Ebert signed petition to Lt

Gov of PA to incorporate the town of York into a borough, April 14, 1762. Also: pg 128 of Henry James Young Report of Ebert Family, Deeds Book A, pg 305, 9 AUG 1758, Martin Ebert, Manchester Twp, wife Eva, dau of John Casper Kerber. Book A pg 409, 9 MAY 1760, Martin Ebert, Manchester Twp, Yoeman, and wife Eva Barbara to Peter Shugart, Esq. of York Town, lot #67. [Martin Ebert supposedly moved to SC or NC] Ref 2300.

MILITARY: Minutes of the SUPREME EXECUTIVE COUNCIL of PENNSYLVANIA, Vol XI, pg 567, "The Council met Philadelphia, Friday Sept 4, 1778 . . . . On Application, Ordered, That a Pass into the City of New York be granted to Elizabeth Shugart, wife of Lieu. Zachary Shugart, of the Pennsylvania flying camp, now a prisoner on Long Island." Ref 8764.

Zachariah (Tavernkeeper & Sheriff) Shugart and Maria Elizabeth Ebert had the following children:

- v. MARIA ELIZABETH SHUGART was born on 29 Jan 1768 in York Co., PA.

Notes for Maria Elizabeth Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

BIRTH: Maria Elizabeth, daughter of Zacharias Shugart and Maria Elizabeth, b 29 JAN 1765, bapt 21 MAR 1768, sponsors Michael Ebert and wife. Ref 0612

4. vi. JOHN MICHAEL SHUGART was born on 13 Apr 1770 in York Co., PA. He married Rebecca Denny Craig on 01 Mar 1798 in Abington, VA. She was born on 09 Oct 1779 in York Co., PA.
5. vii. ZACHARIAH II SHUGART was born on 29 Apr 1773 in York Co., PA. He died on 20 Nov 1835 in Glade Spring, VA. He married Elizabeth Lewis Offutt on 06 Nov 1798. She was born on 01 May 1781 in Montgomery Co, MD. She died on 22 Feb 1819 in Glade Spring, VA.
- viii. JOHN SHUGART was born on 26 Sep 1775 in VA. He married MARGARET. She was born about 1729 in York Co., PA.

Notes for John Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

BIRTH: John, son of Zacharias Schucker (Shuckert) and Elizabeth, b 26 SEP 1775, bapt 19 NOV 1775, sponsors Matthias Detterer and wife, Christ Lutheran Church Records, York, PA pgs 109, 112, 121, 129. Ref 0612.

MARRIAGE: Possible? Abstract, Will, Lancaster Co, George M Shreiner, d 13 AUG 1812, p 13 OCT 1812, probably Manheim Twp, wife Barbara, children include Elizabeth, wife of John Shugart. Ref 2129.

FAMILY: Possible? Vital Statistics Records, Shugart Family, York County Historical Society, Shugart, Hannah, married 20 FEB 1820, to David Effingham, from Cathcart's Private Register, First Presbyterian Church, York, PA 1793-1837, Records on cards only (Source 241). Ref 2014.

NOTATION: For some reason, on the family group sheet for Will Yelverton Shugart and Elizabeth P., showing only one child, Rev. E. A. Shugart, b 1871, Bernice O. Shugart added the remark: "Three sons of Zachariah were 1. Michael, 2. Earl, 3. John. John went to Ala. John shot a man who insulted his wife. He peaded the unwritten law. Was acquitted. But later tried to separate his two friends in a fight, they both shot John." Ref 4757. If this is wrong about the middle son, but right about sons of Zachariah, could this John be the son of Zachariah born 1775?

---

## Generation 1 (cont.)

Notes for Elizabeth:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!BIRTH: In a letter 20 Jun 1982, Bree Coffindaffer wrote to Betty Brown. She mentioned among other things that Zachariah's third wife was named Elizabeth and she was born in 1748. Even though Bree did not provide the source of this, I added it to my file. Ref 2349.

Zachariah (Tavernkeeper & Sherff) Shugart and Elizabeth had the following child:

6. ix. HENRY FREDERICK SHUGART was born about 1787 in „VA. He died on 03 Jun 1862 in „Smyth Co, VA. He married Mary Irons on 18 Feb 1819 in „Washington Co, VA. She was born in 1788.

---

## Generation 2

2. **JOHN MARTIN<sup>2</sup> SHUGART** (Zachariah (Tavernkeeper & Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 06 Aug 1753. He died between 1785-1786. He married Anna Maria Stake in 1781.

Notes for John Martin Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!GENEALOGY: John Martin, son of Zackary Schucker and Anna Margaret, b 6 AUG 1753, bapt 26 AUG 1753, sponsors Martin Eichelberger, wife Anna Maria, Christ Lutheran Church Records, pg 43. Ref 0550, 0612. Also notes re Martin's land transactions, tax list entry, estate, etc., from notes gotten from Prof. Stanley P. Shugart. Ref 0577, 0578.

!TAX LIST: Martin assessed \$1,815 (dollars?) in 1783 York tax list. Ref 0003

!TAX LIST: Martin Sugars of York Town, innkeeper, 1 house, 1 lot, 1 cow, 1 male, 3 females, valuation £363.0.0 Tax £4.10.9 Tax list 1783, pg 5 Ref 0615.

!TAX LIST: PA Archives Series 3, v XXI, York Co, Ref 5679 pg 649 1782 York Town Sugart, Martin 1h, 1/2lot, 0negro, £6.3.7  
668 1783 York Town Sugars, Martin 1m, 1/2 Ac, 1 serv, 3negro

!MILITARY: Commissioned 2d LT First Reg of PA Line, 5 AUG 1777.  
Cashiered for challenging another officer to a duel, 26 JAN 1778.  
Washington restored him to rank. Retired JAN 1781. Ref 0013.  
Martin Shugart military record not well documented. Ref 0135

!MILITARY: Hagerstown Library, List of Officers entitled to land west of Fort Cumberland (1777), Martin Shugart (Lieut.) Plots 2983,4,5,6. Martin Schugardt listed in West Maryland County in 1774 (from History of West Maryland, at Hagerstown Libr, Carpenter letter to Stout). Ref 0036.

!DEED: Martin, deeds 1775, bought two lots in Bottstown in trust for father Zachariah and his wife Elizabeth (11 MAY 1775) Ref 0615-0617.

!OCCUPATION: Martin Shugart granted Tavern license in York Town for years 1782-85, Special Publication No. 48, pg 29, April 1992, Index of Tavern Licenses Allowed by York County PA 1749- 1806, compiled by John R McGrew, South Central Genealogical Society, P O Box 1824, York PA. Ref 5705.

!COURT: In Fairfax Virginia Order Books, 1783-1788, pg 202, 24 MAR 1786, Martin Shugart is apparently an agent for George Stake (plaintiff) against Moritz Hartman (defendant). About a debt. Suit abates by the plaintiff's death. Ref 6953.

!DEATH: Estate of Martin Shugart of York Township, 22 Apr 1786, Mary Shugart, decedent's widow, renounces administration. From Young Report. Ref 0613.



---

## Generation 2 (cont.)

Notes for Anna Maria Stake:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!WILL: Will of George Stake (York Boro), dated 17 AUG 1789, probated 9 NOV 1789, shows wife Catherine and children Mary m Martin Shugart, Michael, George, Christian, Jacob, Peggy, Lehna, Elizabeth and grandchild Catherine Shugart. Notes of Prof. Stanley Pulliam Shugart. Ref 0531. Another Ref to same, abstract from York Co records. Ref 4696.

!DEED: Special Publication No. 47, January 1992, of South Central Pennsylvania Genealogical Society, York, PA, "Notes & Documents Concerning the Manorial History of the Town of York," comp. H S Young, pgs 6, 7, 8, 23, George Stake obtained warrant to Lot 93 in 1772; heirs of George Stake received part of Lot 72 in 1811; Nicholas Stake obtained ticket to Lot 101 in 1741, sold by 1751; Arnold Stake obtained ticket to Lot 102 in 1741, sold by 1751; George Stake signed petition to Lt Gov of PA to incorporate the town of York into a borough, April 14, 1762.

!MARRIAGE: In Stake Genealogy via York Co Hist Soc Library, Anna Maria Stake married Mr. Wyant, lived in Baltimore, had children George and Eliza. Ref 8712.

John Martin Shugart and Anna Maria Stake had the following children:

- i. ANNA CATHARINA<sup>3</sup> SHUGART was born on 24 Jul 1782.

Notes for Anna Catharina Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

Died young, maybe soon after birth.

!BIRTH: Anna Catharina Schuckert, daughter of Martin Schuckert and Anna Maria, b 24 JUL 1782, bapt 8 SEP 1782, sponsors Georg and Catharine Steeg, First Reformed Church Records, York, PA pg 61. Ref 0612, 2015.

- ii. CATHARINE IDELLA SHUGART was born on 24 Jul 1782. She died after 27 Aug 1789. She married JAMES PARRIS.

Notes for Catharine Idella Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

Was alive 17 AUG 1789 when will of grandfather, George Stake, was probated.

!BIRTH: Catharine Schuggard, daughter of Martin Schuggard and Anna Maria, b 24 JUL 1782, bapt \_\_\_\_, sponsors Georg and Catharine Frey. First Reformed Church Records, York, PA pg 59 Vital Statistics Records, Shugart Family, York County Historical Society (Source 291) Ref 0612, 2014.

3. **ELI<sup>2</sup> SHUGART** (Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 10 Sep 1755. He died on 04 Jan 1832. He married (1) **ELIZABETH WILSON**. She was born in 1772. He married (2) **PHOEBE LODGE** on 10 Jun 1778. She was born on 25 Feb 1752. She died in Mar 1810.

Notes for Eli Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!BIRTH: Vital Statistics Records, Shugart Family, York County Historical Society, Schuckert ,

---

## Generation 2 (cont.)

\_\_\_\_\_, christened 14 DEC 1755, father Zacharias, mother \_\_\_\_\_, sponsors Bernhardt Holtzinger and Elisabeth; from Lischy's Private Register (Source 11387). Ref 2015.

!BIRTH: In a letter (copied by Gerry Shugart from records of Rev. E. A. Shugart) probably from Mrs. R. H. Goewey, of Kansas City, MO, dated (1908): Eli b 10 SDep 1755, Phoeby b 25 Feb 1752, they were married 10 Jun 1778, Phoeby d Mar 1810, Eli d 4 Jan 1832. Ref 1462, 1529.

!LICENSE: Chester Co Tavern Petitions 1766-1800, Vol XXXIX, 1799-1800, Gen'l Wolfe (tavern name) Eli Shugart, W. Caln, Occupied by John Crutcher. At Chester Co Archives, recorded 15 Jul 1992. Ref 5558. Further, Tavern Petition Index 1800-??? Shugart, Eli 1800 W Caln Twp General Wolfe, 1801 W Caln Twp General Wolfe, 1804 Willistown Twp no name, 1812 no Twp no name, 1815 W Wht Grove Twp no name, 1805 Willistown Twp no name. Ref 5556.

!MILITARY: For some reason applied for pension from Adams Co at age of 76 in 1830. In Chester Co militia in 1787, no doc. Ref 0061 Eli gov't pension outline. Ref 0069 Eli, in pension application, said had 3 sons, 3 daughters, all married. Mentions step-daughter Alice Wilson (daughter of Elizabeth) as about 22 in 1826. Ref 0092, 4940, 4941. Eli, military notes, not well doc. Ref 0135 Shugart, Eli, Private in Capt Moses McClean's Co., recruited in Lancaster and Adams Cos. Prowell, History of York Co, pg 170. Ref 2040. From DAR Patriot Index 1966, pg 615, Shugart, Eli b 9-10-1755 d 1-4-1832 m (1) Phoebe Lodge (2) Elizabeth \_\_\_\_\_ Pvt PA \*. Ref 6004. In Penna. Archives, Eli Shugars, 6:III:145, Newlin Company, (Able-bodied inhabitants) Chester Co Militia, 1786. Ely Shugart, 6:III:311, Newlinton Militia, Chester Co., 17 JUL 1787. Ref 5562.

!TAX LIST: PA Archives, 3:XII:755, Eli Shugert, Tax List, Newlin Twp, Tax 0.10.0, 1785.

!TAX LIST: Book, PA in 1780, Tax List, Harrisburg State Library Ref 3501:  
Shugars, Eli CHST CC Caln Twp?  
Sugar, Thomas CHST WB West Bradford Twp?  
Sugars, John CHSTWB  
Sugars, Thomas CHST EL  
Sugar, Zacharias YORK MR Manchester Twp

!CENSUS: Eli in Chester Co census rolls of 1780 and 1788. Listed in Lancaster Co in 1782. Moved to Bedford Co (1825-1830). Ref 0061.

!CENSUS: 1790 census, Eli Shuggard, Newlin Twp, Chester Co 1,2,4,0,0 Ref 0153.

!TAX LIST: Copies of tax records, folders at CC Archives. West Caln, 1796, Eli Shugart, 160 acres worth 160.0.0, 5 horses worth 20.0.0, 2 cows worth 8.10.0, total 188.10.0 or maybe equals \$208. West Caln, 1799, Eli Shugart, 112 acres @ \$3 = 336, 1 dwelling house 10 x 20 logs \$96, 1 milk house 8 x 10 stone \$4, 1 log stable 12 x 12 \$4, 1 horse \$20, 1 cow \$8, total \$468. Ref 8088.

!TAX LIST: the 1798 "Glass Tax" West Caln Twp, Chester Co PA  
204 76 Eli Shugart DWH 1, 18x20 Log St 2, W 2, L 6  
2 Acres \$110 1 Milk House W 2, L 4  
205 96 Eli Shugart 1 Log Stable 12x14 110 Ac \$330  
206 76 Shugart, Eli 1 DWH, 1 out H, 2 Acres \$110  
207 96 Shugars, Ely 110 Acres \$330  
Index at end of Reel, West Caln, Shugart, Eli \$110 Adj'm't -/22 (tax?)  
S = stories, W = windows, L = lights Ref 6296.

!CENSUS: 1800 census, Eli in West Caln Twp, Chester Co, pg 776. He & Phoebe >45, + 6 m & 4 f  
22201-11201-00 Ref 5115. He b 1755, age 55. In 1830 in pension application, said he had 3 sons and 3 daughters. Could surmise that 3 sons and one daughter died.

---

## Generation 2 (cont.)

!CENSUS: 1810 census, Eli in West Caln Twp. He & Phoebe>45,+ 5m & 1f ??? Repeat, 1810 PA Ch ester Co pg 262 West Caln Twp, Eli Shugart 00411-10001. Ref 6311.

!CENSUS: 1820 census, Eli in West Caln Twp. He & Elizabeth>45,+ 2m & 2f ???

!CENSUS: 1830 census, Eli in Air Twp(BDF Co). He>70, Elizabeth 50-60, 1 f 20-30

!DEED: Land transactions, Chester Co., 1792-1824. Ref 0455-0460. Taxed Franklin Co. 1826-31.

!CEMETERY: Ely died 1832, 76 years, buried in Union Cemetery in Fayetteville, Franklin Co, PA. Ref 1842, 3993, 5621.

Notes for Elizabeth Wilson:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!BIRTH: According to Eli's pension papers, she was 54 in 1826. Daughter Alice Wilson about 22 in 1826. This could be the Elizabeth who died in 1842 (Letters of Adm, Elizabeth Sugart, late of Schuylkill Twp) and is buried in the Charlestown Cemetery, Chester Co. (when Eli died in Franklin Co PA in 1832, Elizabeth could have come back to Chester Co to live with a daughter). Ref 0490. See many refs to the tombstone: Refs 2928, 3134, 5239, 5498 and 5784. [The 1842 death could also be a wife of Peter Schuckert of the Tulpehocken line]

Notes for Phoebe Lodge:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!DEATH: Family History file at Franklin Co Historical Society, shows Eli as 1755-1832 and Phoebe Lodge as 1752-1810. Ref 5621. Old letter in files of Rev E A Shugart, copied by Gerry, showed dates for Eli and Phoebe. Ref 1496.

Eli Shugart and Phoebe Lodge had the following children:

- i. 3 DAUGHTERS<sup>3</sup> SHUGART was born between 1775-1805.

Notes for 3 daughters Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!BIRTH: Eli, in pension application, said had 3 sons, 3 daughters, all married. Mentions step-daughter Alice Wilson (daughter of Elizabeth) as about 22 in 1826. Ref 0092

!NAME: Possible? One of the notes from the collection of Prof. Stanley Pulliam Shugart says: George Metz (Noltz? Woltz?), Cabinet maker of Hagerstown married Charlotte Shugars of Franklin Co. Ref 0529.

7. ii. SAMUEL SHUGART was born in 1785. He died about 1866 in „IL. He married SARAH FINIFROCK. She was born in 1799. She died on 19 May 1866.
8. iii. ELI SHUGART JR. was born in 1786. He died about 1868 in „IL. He married RACHEL. She was born in 1790. She died after 1870.
9. iv. JOHN SHUGART was born on 15 Aug 1794 in „Franklin, PA. He died on 23 Jun 1865 in „Bureau, IL. He married Mary A. Reed on 01 Oct 1818 in „Bedford, PA. She was born on 02 Apr 1800 in „Franklin, PA. She died on 27 Jul 1869 in „Bureau, IL.

---

## Generation 2 (cont.)

4. **JOHN MICHAEL<sup>2</sup> SHUGART** (Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 13 Apr 1770 in York Co., PA. He married Rebecca Denny Craig on 01 Mar 1798 in Abington, VA. She was born on 09 Oct 1779 in York Co., PA.

Notes for John Michael Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!BIRTH: John Michael, son of Zacharias Shuggart and Maria Elizabeth, b 13 APR 1770, bap 11 JUN 1770, sponsors Michael Ebert Jr and wife. Christ Lutheran Church Records, York, PA. pg 112. Ref 0550, 0612

!LAND TRANSACTIONS: 26 JUL 1792, Michael and others laid out New Market (probably in Virginia) 8 JUN 1798 Michael established residence in Washington Co., VA, left P of A over Shenandoah Co property with brother Zachariah Jr. Ref 0005

In Deed Book 3, Washington Co VA, pgs 423-453, Michael and his wife are selling lots laid out for Shugartville, 4 OCT 1802. Michael had many debts. On 2 AUG 1804, he pledged 1750 acres to secure a debt of \$3,411.14. From Deed Book 8, Michael made an indenture on 8 JUL 1825 to James Taylor. Michael is confined in jail for the debt. Mentions properties that he owned in other states. Ref 4865-4877.

Shenandoah Co Deeds, 1772-1820, examples of Michael's numerous land transactions: 1790, BkH p 414; 1792, Bk I p 551; 1795, Bk K p 290; 1797, Bk L p 330. 1797 Michael, of Washington Co, apptd Zachariah, of Shenandoah Co, as P/A, Bk L p 296. New Market examples: Michael (via Zach) sells 1.5 lots, Bk L p 264; 12 acre lot, Bk L p 425. Refs 6951 and 6963 - 65. In Wayland's History of Shenandoah County (1927), pgs 136, 137, 422, Michael active as Trustee for New Market and for Lutheran Church lottery in town of Strawsburg. Ref 6960, 61. VA Land Office Patents, Washington Co, 1802. Ref 2201. See also, Annals of Southwest Virginia 1764-1800 by Lewis P Summers, publ by Lewis Preston Summers, Abingdon, VA 1929., pg 1333-1334, Washington County Briefs of Deeds, pg 184, March 24, 1797, Michael Shugart buys 200 acres for 2000 pounds. Ref 0549, 1238, 8295.

In a rather formal report by someone else, a Samuel Shugart is said to report that Michael sold his extensive holding in Washington Co (many in July 1825) to the Sheriff to satisfy debts owed to Peter Mayo. Samuel also says that Michael lost his property as a result of a fight for political power with his father-in-law. According to Samuel, Robert Craig owned a farm at Wolf Hill (now Abingdon, VA) and Michael Shugart owned a farm at what is now Glade Springs, VA where Michael established a town, Shugartsville. Each of these gentlemen wanted the county seat to be established in his town and each fought hard to achieve his aim. Michael borrowed quite a bit of money to aid him in his campaign, but in spite of this he lost his fight in the legislature by one vote. Abingdon became the county seat, but Michael and Robert Craig had developed such enmity that they could not get along. Samuel Shugart says that Michael left his wife, Rebecca Craig, and went to Baltimore to start over after his father-in-law had arranged to have Michael put in jail for his debts. Ref 1235.

!RESIDED: Mentioned in old Zach's will, drafted 15 SEP 1795, as living in Shenandoah Co., VA. Ref 0005

!MARRIAGE: Michael Shugart married Rebecca Craig in Washington Co., VA 1798. Son John Shugart born 1812, Washington Co., VA. Ref 0067

Michael Shugart, b 13 APR 1771, md Rebecca Denny Craig, dau of Capt Robert Craig of Rev War [sent to me by Mrs Nelle Offutt Chesley, Sarasota, FL in 1987]. Ref 3305. LDS IGI Michael Shugart md Rebecca Craig, MAR

---

## Generation 2 (cont.)

1798. Films: \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. Ref 6925.

!FAMILY: In a letter from Rev. E. A. Shugart to Prof. Stanley P. Shugart in 1951, he says:" Michael Shugart of Mt. Jackson, Strasburg, and Washington Co., and later of Lee Co. Virginia, had three sons: Robert, John and Earl. The latter is my grandfather. John moved to Selma, Alabama, Robert to LaGrange, Georgia, and Earl to Athens, Tennessee. Will Yelverton, Earl's son is my father." Ref 0105.

!FAMILY: In a letter from Rev. E. A. Shugart to "My dear Cousin Jewell" in 1950, he says:" Zachariah had three sons one of which was Michael who was the father of Earl, John and one other son. Two of the boys went, one to GA and the other to AL. The GA branch lived, I think, at LaGrange GA. Of that family, first cousins of my father, one became a Baptist minister. His name was Mark. Also, there was John T. Shugart (Meth preacher, shot a man, jailed, studied law, was acquitted, practiced law in Birmingham, shot dead in a saloon fight. His son fatally shot in Birmingham. His other son, Roland T., lawyer, quit law for Baptist ministry. Another brother, Forest, living in Birmingham." later on: "Dr. John Earl Shugart, a first cousin of mine, lives at Paris TX, in show business, doing well." Ref 8777.

!MARRIAGE: In Oct 1989, I saw a ref to Early Virginia Marriages. I neglected to copy the name of the book, but I sent for a list of marriages having one party named Shugart. This is my Ref 4261.

Date	Names	County
4 Feb 1790	Benj Sugar - Ann Davidson	Berkeley
1 Mar 1798	Michael Shugart - Rebecca Craig	Washington
16 Oct 1798	Wm Sugar - Ann Spry	Berkeley
8 Feb 1803	Jacob McPherson - Phebe Sugar	Montgomery
28 Feb 1805	Jacob Sugars - Mary Freed	Rockingham
8 Jun 1807	George Kring - Mary Ann Shugarts	Shenandoah
18 Feb 1819	Henry F Shigart - Polly Irons	Washington
7 Aug 1824	Jesse Shugart - Susan Rider	Shenandoah
31 Jan 1843	Joseph Atkins - Elizabeth J Shugart	Smyth
17 Feb 1860	Geo M Shugart - Julia W Taylor	Loudoun
10 Jan 1871	John Z Shugert - Maggie I Thompson	Loudoun

These probably are a combination of children from both Zach and Peter of York Co PA.

!CENSUS: Census 1810 VA Washington Co pg 210 Michael Shugart 31010-10010-00. Ref 4981. Census 1820 VA Lee Co pg 135 Rebeckah Shugart 021100-00110. Ref 4981. Census 1830 TN "Mo" Co pg 101 Rebecca D Shugart 000011-00000001. Ref 4981. Part of this family? 1830 TN Bedf Co pg 089 Isaac P Sugars 01001-10001. Ref 4981.

!MISC: From Zink Families in America, Dora Zink Kellog, IN State Library Indianapolis, IN, G929 Z78K, a Will written in German translated by Benjamin Spyker and Michael Shugart, appointed by Court. Ref 1196.

Notes for Rebecca Denny Craig:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!FAMILY: Rebecca Craig, daughter of Capt Robert Craig, Lancaster, PA, later Abingdon, VA Ref 0101

!CENSUS: Census 1820 VA Lee Co pg 135 Rebeckah Shugart 021100-00110. Ref 4981. Census 1830 TN Monroe Co pg 101 Rebecca D Shugart 000011-00000001. Ref 4981.

!CENSUS: 1850 SC Edgefield Co pg 118 The District 11 NOV, John Shugart 40 VA Butcher, Mary Ann 25 SC, Rebecca <1 SC, Rebecca D Sugart 71 PA.

---

## Generation 2 (cont.)

Ref 6777. 1860 GA Cobb Co pg 245 Marietta?, 6 JUN, J C Shugart 48 VA Butcher \$200, M A 34 SC, R C 9F SC, M J 7F SC, R W 5M GA, E D 3M GA, G G 1M GA. Ref 6702.

!FAMILY: Details of this family line through Robert to Rebecca who married Michael Shugart, all from notes of Mrs. Besse H Pearce, 1132 N 4th St., Abilene, TX. Includes fact that David Craig and Margaret Parten? came from Ireland in 1744 and settled in Lancaster Co PA, soon became interested in Washington Co VA real estate. All names, birthdates and marriage dates of their son Robert's children by two wives are stated. Ref 0802.

John Michael Shugart and Rebecca Denny Craig had the following children:

- i. AUGUSTUS<sup>3</sup> SHUGART was born about 1799 in VA.

Notes for Augustus Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

Probably never married.

- ii. JANE SHUGART was born about 1803 in VA.

Notes for Jane Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

Married \_\_\_\_\_ Woodward? what source?

- 10. iii. ROBERT C SHUGART was born about 1807 in VA. He married NANCY B. PHILPOTT. She was born about 1817 in VA.

- 11. iv. EARL BASCOM CLAPP SHUGART was born on 12 May 1807 in Strasburg, Lee Co, VA. He died on 05 Jan 1878 in McMinn Co, TN. He married (1) ELIZABETH P WOODWARD about 1826 in VA. She was born on 09 May 1809 in „VA. She died on 27 Dec 1865 in „McMinn, TN. He married (2) ANI JANE (GIBBONY) FLEMING on 26 Mar 1868 in McMinn Co, TN. She was born in 1831 in Ireland. She died on 24 Jun 1916 in Sherman, Grayson, TX.

- v. WILLIAM SHUGART was born about 1809 in VA.

Notes for William Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!CENSUS: Possible son of this family? Census 1880 IL Marion Co pg 192 City of Salem, 9 JUN, William H Shugart, Carpenter 63 VA VA VA, Martha 58 IN NY SC, Laura A 23 IN VA MD, Margaret E 20 IN VA MD. Also, pg 192 (next door to Wm H) City of Salem, 9 JUN, John H Shugart Carpenter 40 IN VA MD, Mary E 25 IN OH OH, Charley 7 IL, Arthur B 1 IL. Ref 5990.

!CENSUS: Possible son of William? Census 1880 IL Marion Co, City of Salem, pg 192, Robert Shugart Carpenter 30 IN OH OH, Louisa 23 MD MD MD, William 11 IN, Carrie 9 IN, Mamie 6 IL, Lulu (May 1880) IL. Ref 5989.

- vi. JOHN SHUGART was born about 1810 in ,Washington, VA.

Notes for John Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

---

## Generation 2 (cont.)

Married Mary Reed?

Supposedly lived in Marietta, GA, also Selma, AL.

!CENSUS: 1850 SC Edgefield Co pg 118 The District 11 NOV, John Shugart 40 VA Butcher, Mary Ann 25 SC, Rebecca <1 SC, Rebecca D Sugart 71 PA. Ref 6777. 1860 GA Cobb Co pg 245 Marietta?, 6 JUN, J C Shugart 48 VA Butcher \$200, M A 34 SC, R C 9F SC, M J 7F SC, R W 5M GA, E D 3M GA, G G 1M GA. Ref 6702.

!GENEALOGY: From papers of Mrs. Besse H Pearce, 1132 N. 4th St., Abilene, TX, via Charles D. Shugart, Minister?, Temple, TX: John Shugart, b Washington Co, VA, 12/6/1812, d 3/8/1894 in AL, married Mary Jane Russel b 3/14/1817 Wake Co NC, d 1/28/1874 in AL. (Mary Jane Russel was daughter of Henry & Martha Russel of Wake Co, NC. This John is reputed to be son of Zach Jr (1773) son of Tavern Keeper of York, but it is more likely he was son of Michael (1770) and Rebecca Craig. Ref 0801. Maybe not this guy, but some remarks from a page by Bernace O. Shugart says, "three sons of Zachariah were 1. Michael, 2. Earl, 3. John (went to Ala.). Then goes on the say John shot a man who insulted his wife, he pleaded the unwritten law, was acquitted. But later tried to separate his two friends in a fight. They both shot John. No dates or places. Ref 4757.

5. **ZACHARIAH II<sup>2</sup> SHUGART** (Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 29 Apr 1773 in York Co., PA. He died on 20 Nov 1835 in Glade Spring, VA. He married Elizabeth Lewis Offutt on 06 Nov 1798. She was born on 01 May 1781 in Montgomery Co, MD. She died on 22 Feb 1819 in Glade Spring, VA.

Notes for Zachariah II Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!BIRTH: Zacharias, son of Zacharias Schucker (Schuckert) and Elizabeth, b 29 APR 1773, bapt 1 8 JUL 1773, sponsors Samuel Moser and wife. Christ Lutheran Church Records, York, PA pg 121. Ref 0612.

!RESIDED: Mentioned in old Zach's will, drafted 15 SEP 1795, as living in Rockingham Co. Ref 0005.

!CHILDREN: Children and spouses mentioned in Smyth Co VA Deeds, Book 6, pp 316,317: Lemuel and Eliza L. Shugart, Eliza Shugart and David B. Clark, Levi O. Shugart and Margaret K. Clark, Elizabeth Shugart and William Clark, Claiborne L. Shugart and Harriett Clark, Mary C. Shugart and Henry F. Shugart; interest in 90 acres to John West, 17 Dec 1850, 30 Dec 1852. Ref 486 6.

!GENEALOGY: Dr David A Wood, San Angelo, TX, sent data to Miss Catherine Offutt, San Antonio, TX, deceased, in 1966: 1) Zachariah/Zachary Shugart Sr, md ca1732 in MD to a Miss Offutt [probably not true]; 2) Zachariah Shugart Jr, b 1738 [probably not true], York Co, PA, d ca 17 96, York Co PA, md/1 ....., md/2 Elizabeth Ebert; 3)

!GENEALOGY: Data about Rucks, Marshall and William came from Bree Coffindaffer via Eric Shugart. Ref 8121.

!GENEALOGY: Data for this line is shown in "Leaves from the Family Tree", a printed piece, maybe a book, gotten from Penelope \_\_\_\_\_ via Eric Shugart. Ref 8246-8266.

!CENSUS: Census 1810 VA Washington Co pg 231 Zachariah Shugart 30110-30010-00. Ref 4981, 71 28. Another look at 1810 VA Washington Co pg 231 showed 30111-30010-00.

---

## Generation 2 (cont.)

Census 1820 VA Washington

Co pg 231 Zachariah Shugart 220121-21100. Included in later search: slaves 0110-2100 = 1m t o 26, 1m to

45, 2f to 14, 1f to 26. Ref 4981, 7074. Census 1830 VA Washington Co pg 284 Zachariah Sugar t 001140010-001110 1m, 3f slaves 14 total. Also, pg 285, Shugart, Mary 11001-010000 1 1m, 4f slaves 10 total Ref 4981, 7965.

!DEATH: Zachariah's estate settlement (1839) included a distribution of land and money among the seven surviving children. Ref 4878.

!DEATH: Data from Wills of Zachariah, Levi O. and Lemuel are set forth in a report. Ref 123 4.

!FAMILY: Part of estate settlement in 1839 showed Lemuel, Claiborne, Levi O, Henry F, Lilburn , Eliza L

and Mary Ann K, in that order. Ref 4878. Another deed in 1852 showed Lemuel and Eliza L Shugart, Eliza Shugart and David B Clark, Levi O Shugart and Margaret K Clark, Elizabeth Shugart and William Clark, Claiborne L Shugart and Harriet Clark, Mary C Shugart and Henry F Shugart. Ref 4866. Notes from Mrs Besse H Pearce, 1132 N 4th St., Abilene, TX show birthdates and some death dates for Zachariah and Elizabeth Lewis Offutt. [Some of these vary from those I've entered. Don't know which are correct] Ref 0803.

!FAMILY: This family? LDS IGI entry for VA: Shugars or Sugars, Mary, d/o Zachariah and Margaret Workman, F B 10 Sep 1824, Burkes Garden, Tazewell Co, Batch 8804201, item 51, film 1396493. Ref 6926.

!LAND TRANSACTIONS: VA Land Office Patents, Washington Co, 1815. Ref 2201. Also, Deed Zachariah Shugart of Washington Co, Attorney for Michael Shugart of Washington Co VA and John Neil I, lot in Newmarket, June 8, 1798, No. 82-83. And another deed, Zachariah as Att'y for Michael, 12 acres of a tract of 100 acres on the road from Newmarket to Staunton, March 12, 1799. L425. Ref 0548.

!GENEALOGY: SHUGART HISTORY by Edmund Rucks Shugart, 1916, gives the descendants of Zachariah Shugart II and Elizabeth. Ref 8128-8142. Notes include: "I have a daguerreotype picture that

my mother said was a Mr. and Mrs. Clark, friends of my grandfather, Henry F. Shugart. It is probable that

it is one of his sisters, Mary Ann, who married David Clark, or Harriet, who married William Clark.

Probably Mary Ann Clark." Ref 8143. An earlier note references the Will of Thomas Offutt, Sr., Montgomery Co, MD, without giving a specific citation. Ref 8128. Several photos were copied. A group photo of 21 people of three generations, labeled "RUCKS AND WARNER HENRY SHUGART FAMILIES - FORDYCE, ARKANSAS, 1907" Ref 8144.

Notes for Elizabeth Lewis Offutt:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!DEATH: Supposedly died at or soon after Zachariah's birth.

!FAMILY: Much information on the early Offutt family is set forth in letter from Mrs Nelle Offutt Chesley in 1987. Ref 3312. More info might be available in "An Old Book, A Genealogical Intrigue" from Footprints, Vol 26, No. 3, August 1983, Fort Worth Genealogical Society. Ref 7013.

Zachariah II Shugart and Elizabeth Lewis Offutt had the following children:

12. i. LEMUEL<sup>3</sup> SHUGART was born on 12 Apr 1801 in Glade Spring, VA. He died on 03 May 1877 in Cleveland, TN. He married Eliza L. Cosby on 10 Nov 1840 in Rhea



---

## Generation 2 (cont.)

- Co, TN. She was born in Washington, TN.
13. ii. CLAIBORNE LEWIS SHUGART was born on 12 Feb 1804 in Glade Spring, VA. He died on 18 Apr 1884. He married Mary Carson Ryburn about 1841. She was born on 04 Feb 1825. She died on 05 Feb 1862.
- iii. ELIZABETH LUCKETT SHUGART was born on 26 Feb 1806 in Glade Spring, VA. She died after 29 Mar 1840.
14. iv. LEVI OFFUT SHUGART was born on 14 Sep 1808 in Glade Spring, VA. He died on 31 Oct 1860 in Cleveland, TN. He married ELIZABETH PICKLE. She was born on 17 Feb 1814 in VA. She died on 06 Jan 1884 in Cleveland, TN.
- v. REBECCA OFFUTT SHUGART was born on 13 Aug 1810 in Glade Spring, VA. She died on 12 Sep 1834.
15. vi. HENRY FREDERICK SHUGART was born on 03 Nov 1812 in Glade Spring, VA. He died on 05 Dec 1902 in Princeton, AK. He married Ann Eliza Rucks on 06 Dec 1857. She was born on 23 Apr 1839 in Dallas Co, AK. She died on 03 Jun 1862 in Dallas Co, AK.
- vii. LILBURN H SHUGART was born on 11 Jan 1817 in Glade Spring, VA. She died on 30 Sep 1841.
- viii. ZACHARIAH OFFUTT SHUGART was born on 10 Feb 1819 in Glade Spring, VA. He died on 21 Sep 1819.
16. ix. HARRIET SHUGART was born on 14 Dec 1802 in Washington Co, VA. She died on 14 Apr 1891 in nr Howell, TN. She married William Clark on 12 Oct 1826 in Washington Cnty, VA. He was born in 1792. He died in Jun 1871.
- x. ELIZABETH LUCKETT SHUGART was born on 14 Sep 1806 in Washington Co, VA. She died after 29 Mar 1840.

Notes for Elizabeth Lockett Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MARRIAGE: 1850 Annotated Census of Washington Co, VA: pg 626, David B Clark 43, Mary 45, John 12, Mary 8, Josephine 3. A note says: David B Clark 18 MAR 1817 - 12 MAR 1896, s/o John B and Mary, m Mary Ann Shugart, 23 SEP 1814 - 26 JUN 1893. John L Clark 1847 - 21 OCT 1865. Another census entry: David Clark 30, Farmer \$2000, Mary 30, Eliza Sugart 32, John L Clark 2. Ref 4811.

!BIRTH: Date also shown as 26 Feb 1806. Ref 8130.

17. xi. MARY ANN K. SHUGART was born on 23 Sep 1814 in Washington Co, VA. She died after 02 Jul 1868. She married David Beattie Clark in Oct 1840. He was born in 1813 in VA.
6. **HENRY FREDERICK<sup>2</sup> SHUGART** (Zachariah (Tavernkeeper & Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born about 1787 in VA. He died on 03 Jun 1862 in Smyth Co, VA. He married Mary Irons on 18 Feb 1819 in Washington Co, VA. She was born in 1788.

Notes for Henry Frederick Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!BIRTH: Much conjecture by H H Stout about the birth of Henry Frederick. Must have been born after John in 1775 and before old Zachariah drafted his will in 1795. However, the 1850 census shows him born in VA ca1787, and Zachariah apparently moved to VA by 1787, so Henry Frederick must have been born to a third wife, since Elizabeth was dead by 1784, the year of her father, Michael Ebert's, will. Ref 2301.

!DEATH: Data taken by paid researchers, J. R. and Margaret Allen, Smyth Co VA Deaths, Book I, page 9: Henry L. Shugart, d 3 Jun 1862, 76 years

---

## Generation 2 (cont.)

old, b Washington Co VA, farmer, wife Dicey; page 32: William T. Shugart d 9 May 1855, 63 yrs old, b Washington Co VA, parents are H. L. and Mary Shugart (some dates wrong, Wm T: if 63 in 1855, b 1792; Henry F supposedly his father, b 1787? and married 1819?). Ref 4866.

!MARRIAGE: Frederick Henry Shugart married Mary Irons, not documented. Ref 0066. Henry F Shugart married Polly Irons on 18 FEB 1819 in Washington Co, VA. Ref 4800

!MARRIAGE: In Oct 1989, I saw a ref to Early Virginia Marriages. I neglected to copy the name of the book, but I sent for a list of marriages having one party named Shugart. This is my ref 4261.

Date	Names	County
4 Feb 1790	Benj Sugar - Ann Davidson	Berkeley
1 Mar 1798	Michael Shugart - Rebecca Craig	Washington
16 Oct 1798	Wm Sugar - Ann Spry	Berkeley
8 Feb 1803	Jacob McPherson - Phebe Sugar	Montgomery
28 Feb 1805	Jacob Sugars - Mary Freed	Rockingham
8 Jun 1807	George Kring - Mary Ann Shugarts	Shenandoah
18 Feb 1819	Henry F Shigart - Polly Irons	Washington
7 Aug 1824	Jesse Shugart - Susan Rider	Shenandoah
31 Jan 1843	Joseph Atkins - Elizabeth J Shugart	Smyth
17 Feb 1860	Geo M Shugart - Julia W Taylor	Loudoun
10 Jan 1871	John Z Shugert - Maggie I Thompson	Loudoun

These probably are a combination of children from both Zach and Peter of York Co PA.

!CENSUS: 1820 VA pg 232 Washington Co, Shugart, Henry F. 100001-00010 Ref 2201, 4261. 1850 VA Smyth Co pg 217 60th District, 14 SEP, Henry F Sugart Farmer \$15,000 63 VA, Mary 62 PA, Zachariah J Laborer 26 VA, William T 24 VA, Margaret 12 Mulatto VA, James Brown 8 Mulatto VA. Ref 2710, 4681, 4866, 5982, 7878. 1860 VA Smyth Co pg 956 7 Mile Ford, 25 Jul, Henry F. Shugart 73 Farmer \$3500 \$200 VA, Dicy 65 VA, Zachariah J. 36 \$21,000 \$2,200 VA (plus a Miller, Cooper, Machinist apprentice). 1860 VA Smyth Co pg 959 7 Mile Ford, 27 Jul, Elizabeth Shugarts 14 VA, living in the John M. Patton home, with his wife and 3 kids and four Carpenters or apprentices. Ref 8895.

!DEEDS: Smyth Co VA Deeds: Book 5,p 474, Henry F. and Mary Shugart to Elizabeth Atkins, gift 71 acres, 25 Dec 1851, recorded 26 Dec 1852; Book 5, p 476, William and Zachariah T. Shugart, from Henry F. and Mary, 25 Dec 1851, recorded 26 Dec 1852. Ref 4866.

Notes for Mary Irons:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!NAME: Perhaps known as Polly.

!CENSUS: Possible? 1830 Census VA Washington Co pg 285 110010-0100001 Ref 4981.

Henry Frederick Shugart and Mary Irons had the following children:

18. i. ELIZABETH IRONS<sup>3</sup> SHUGART was born in 1820. She married Joseph Atkins on 31 Jan 1843 in ,Smyth Co, VA. He was born in 1817.
- ii. JOHN ZACHARIAH SHUGART was born in 1824. He married Maggie I. Thompson on 10 Jan 1871 in ,Loudon, VA.

---

## Generation 2 (cont.)

Notes for John Zachariah Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!FAMILY: Supposedly died without issue.

!MARRIAGE: In Oct 1989, I saw a ref to Early Virginia Marriages. I neglected to copy the name of the book, but I sent for a list of marriages having one party named Shugart. This is my ref 4261.

Date	Names	County
4 Feb 1790	Benj Sugar - Ann Davidson	Berkeley
1 Mar 1798	Michael Shugart - Rebecca Craig	Washington
16 Oct 1798	Wm Sugar - Ann Spry	Berkeley
8 Feb 1803	Jacob McPherson - Phebe Sugar	Montgomery
28 Feb 1805	Jacob Sugars - Mary Freed	Rockingham
8 Jun 1807	George Kring - Mary Ann Shugarts	Shenandoah
18 Feb 1819	Henry F Shigart - Polly Irons	Washington
7 Aug 1824	Jesse Shugart - Susan Rider	Shenandoah
31 Jan 1843	Joseph Atkins - Elizabeth J Shugart	Smyth
17 Feb 1860	Geo M Shugart - Julia W Taylor	Loudoun
10 Jan 1871	John Z Shugert - Maggie I Thompson	Loudoun

These probably are a combination of children from both Zach and Peter of York Co PA.

- iii. WILLIAM T SHUGART was born in 1826.

Notes for William T Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!DEATH: Data from paid researchers, J. R. and Margaret Allen: Smyth Co VA Deaths, Book I, pag e 32: William T. Shugart, d 9 May 1855, 63 years old (date or years are probably wrong), farm er, b Washington Co VA. Parents are H. L. and Mary Shugart. Ref 4866. Supposedly died wit hout issue.

---

## Generation 3

7. **SAMUEL<sup>3</sup> SHUGART** (Eli<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born in 1785. He died about 1866 in „IL. He married **SARAH FINIFROCK**. She was born in 1799. She died on 19 May 1866.

Notes for Samuel Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!LAND TRANSACTIONS: First land rec'd from old Eli in 1808. Ref 0453 Samuel and brother John taxed in Franklin Co 1826-31. Acquired land by patent 1817, sold remainder of land 1833, moved to Peoria Co., IL 1846. Ref \_\_\_\_\_. Got patent for 40 acres in Bureau Co IL in 1851 Ref 1860 Apparently sold to Zachariah same year. Shown as Dover resident in 1858/59. Ref \_\_\_\_\_.

!MILITARY: Ina Mae (Shugart) Hoover said Eli had brother Samuel who was in the War of 1776 as an Ensign. (possibly War of 1812?) Ref 0092.

!FAMILY: (1889) Zachariah was oldest in family of 8 children, 3 f, 5 m, 3 survived him, including brother Henry. Ref \_\_\_\_\_. Family Group Record by Charles A. Hunter. Ref 3218.

!LAND TRANSACTIONS: Cert. No. 31843 Samuel Shugart of Bureau Co IL has deposited at Dixon NW1/4,SE1/4,S6T17NR9E, 40 acres, signed at Wash DC 10 JAN 1851. Deed I-450 16 APR 1851 Samuel Shugart and

---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

Sarah of Bureau Co IL conveyed to Zachariah Shugart of Bureau Co for \$100.00, NW1/4,SE1/4,S6,T17N,R9E 40 acres. Ref 1860.

!DEATH: This family? Franklin (Co.) Ledger, 23 Feb 1857, Mr. Shugard run over by a wagon, only slight chance of saving him. Ref 3993.

!CENSUS: 1830 PA Bedford Co pg 412 Mercersburg Montgomery Twp 2m<5, 2m 5-10, 1m 40-50, 1f <5, 1f 15-20, 1f 30-40. Ref 3930.  
1840 census, Samuel, Bedford Co., Air Twp, Samuel 50-60, Sarah 40-50, + 5 m & 3 f, count is correct but birthdates don't fit. 1m 5-10, 2m 10-15, 2m 15-20, 1m 50-60, 1f<5, 1f 5-10, 1f 10-15, 1f 40-50. Ref 1926 More likely? 1840 TN Bradley Co pg 063 Samuel Sugart 000001-000000 1m, 1f slave 3 total Ref 7968.

!CENSUS: 1850 IL Peoria p 194 NTL 4 SEP Ref 1864, 3932, 4978  
Samuel Shugart 65 M stone mason DE (Del Co PA?)  
Sarah 52 F PA  
Calvin A 17 M farmer PA  
Mary E 14 FPA  
Phebie 12 FPA  
next Zachariah 28 M stone mason PA  
door Rebecca 25 FPA  
James Smith 30 M None (Idiot) PA  
Jacob Suffocal? 35 M Laborer PA  
on pg 215 John Shugart 25 M Brick mason PA  
19 SEP Jacob Suffrcoal? 28 M Farmer PA Ref 1864, 4978.

!CENSUS: 1860 IL Bureau Co pg 100/101 Princeton Twp, 15 JUN, Samuel Shugart Farmer \$2700 \$100 75 PA, Sarah 61 PA, Zacharia farmer \$1000 \$178 37 PA, Rebecca 43? PA, Sarah J 9(7?) IL, Mary A 6 IL, John Shugart farmer \$200 26 PA, Calvin A (F?) Shugart farmer \$200 24(29?) PA, John Shugart farmer \$20,000 \$3700 35 PA, Frances B \$1500 \$6500 33 NY, Lucinda Bashan \$3500 29 PA, Thomas A Shugart 9? PA, Anne H 7 PA. Ref 1865, 7875. Possible? 1880 Soundex TX Ellis Co Just prec #2 10/46/15/27. Isaac Shugart 53 IL, Julia 48 GA, Newton 9 IL, Elmore (M) 6 TX. [Second wife of Isaac? Newton and Elmore shown as Sons??] Ref 5103, 5436, 6689.

!FUNERAL: At funeral of Zachariah, son of Samuel, Henry Shugart of Peoria came for the funeral of his brother Zachariah. Newspaper of 28 FEB 1895 said Zach died last Thursday at 71y 10m 1d (ie died 21 FEB 1895, calc b 20 APR 1823). Ref 1914.

!DEATH: Henry Shugart of Peoria came for the funeral of his brother Zachariah. Newspaper of 28 FEB 1895 said Zachariah died last Thursday at 71y 10m 1d (ie d 21 FEB 1895) (calc b 20 APR 1823). Ref 1914.

Notes for Sarah Finifrock:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

Died at age 67 years.

Samuel Shugart and Sarah Finifrock had the following children:

19. i. ZACHARIAH<sup>4</sup> SHUGART was born on 20 Apr 1823 in „PA. He died on 21 Feb 1895 in Tiskilwa, IL. He married REBECCA. She was born in 1825 in „PA. She died before 1880.

---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

20. ii. SARAH ANN SHUGART was born on 08 Feb 1827 in „PA. She died on 22 Feb 1875 in Princeton, IL. She married Jacob Eberly on 10 Jan 1843 in Chambersburg, PA. He was born on 12 Sep 1818 in Bedford, Bedford Co, PA. He died on 14 Feb 1899 in Lostant, IL.
21. iii. JOHN SHUGART was born on 04 Feb 1829 in „Bedford, PA. He married Elizabeth A. Coddington on 13 Sep 1860. She was born about 1841 in Selby's Post, Allegheny, MD.
22. iv. CALVIN A. SHUGART was born about 1833 in „PA. He died on 07 Oct 1913 in Princeton, Bureau, IL. He married (1) CAROLINE M.. She was born on 10 Jun 1844 in „IL. She died on 23 Nov 1872. He married (2) ELLEN REYNOLDS about 1874. She was born about 1852 in „OH.
- v. MARY E. C. SHUGART was born about 1836 in <, PA>.
- Notes for Mary E. C. Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]
- !MARRIAGE: Perhaps married an Eberly.
- vi. PHEBIE SHUGART was born about 1838 in <, PA>.
23. vii. HENRY SHUGART was born in 1840 in <, PA>. He married MARY J.. She was born in Jul 1835 in „IL.
- viii. SON SHUGART was born in 1842 in <, PA>.
8. **ELI<sup>3</sup> SHUGART JR.** (Eli<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born in 1786. He died about 1868 in „IL. He married **RACHEL**. She was born in 1790. She died after 1870.

Notes for Eli Shugart Jr.:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!DEED: First land rec'd from old Eli in 1814 (Ref 0453),  
Chester Co PA land transactions 1813 - 1815 (Ref 0476).

!DEED: 1831, Eli Shugart, land in Washington Twp. Ref 5621.

!DEATH: Death date. Franklin Co PA Chambersburg, Eli 9164 Adm  
Papers, 10 DEC 1868, Eli S of Green Twp; Renunciation of Jos Shugart and  
James Maloy filed 10 DEC 1868, Deed Book 13-674, lot in Waynesboro  
Washington Twp 20 FEB 1824 Ref 0530.

!CENSUS: PA 1830 Census, Franklin 354 Washington Twp, 1m>30, 1m,  
2f.(=1 dau.) Ref 2785.

!CENSUS: PA 1850 census, Franklin 196 Greene Twp, Eli 64 PA farmer  
\$2800, Rachel 60 PA. Refs 2429, 3467,

!CENSUS: 1860 PA Franklin Co pg 286 Greene Twp 6 Sep, Eli Sugars 75  
PA, Rach. 70 PA. Ref 5075.

May have had second son James.

!WILL: Letters of Adm. #9164, 1868 Franklin Co PA, Eli Shugart of  
Greene Twp, ltrs grtd 12/10/1868. Deeds 1825-1847. Ref 1697,  
5621.

Rachel first mentioned in deeds, 1815.

Notes for Rachel:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

!DEED: Franklin Co PA, Rachel 1870, release of land [late husband Eli, land assigned to Hannah Maloy, daughter of Eli] Ref 5621.

Eli Shugart Jr. and Rachel had the following children:

24. i. JOSEPH H.<sup>4</sup> SHUGART was born on 25 Jul 1827 in Fayetteville, Franklin Co, PA. He died on 02 Apr 1897. He married SUSAN HARMON. She was born on 21 Oct 1830 in <, PA>. She died on 08 Jan 1911.
- ii. HANNAH SHUGART was born in 1829 in <Fayetteville, Franklin Co, PA>. She married James Maloy in 1833.

Notes for Hannah Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MARRIAGE: 1833 Rev Glessner md James Maloy to Hannah Shugart, where? Ref 5621.

9. **JOHN<sup>3</sup> SHUGART** (Eli<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 15 Aug 1794 in ,Franklin, PA. He died on 23 Jun 1865 in ,Bureau, IL. He married Mary A. Reed on 01 Oct 1818 in ,Bedford, PA. She was born on 02 Apr 1800 in ,Franklin, PA. She died on 27 Jul 1869 in ,Bureau, IL.

Notes for John Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!FAMILY: In letter dated 5 OCT 1908, Zachariah in Ottawa Kansas wrote:  
"I am the son of John Shugart, was born in Fayetteville Franklin Co PA.  
My father John Shugart was born in Lancaster Co PA 15 AUG 1794.  
Father's brothers were Eli and Samuel (who died in Bureau Co IL)  
Grandfather Shugart was Eli who lived near Chambersburg. Ref 1461.

!FAMILY: Connected? Hist of Lanc Co, Part 2, 1883, pg 983, Neffsville, Manheim Twp, village laid out about 1807. Brick house, many years a tavern by \_\_\_\_\_ Shugart. Ref 0197. Lanc Co Will Abstracts, Will, George M Shreiner, probated 13 OCT 1812, dau Elizabeth w/o John Shugert. Eli's son. Ref 2129.

!MILITARY: In a biography of Eli L. Shugart in the History of Pottawattamie County (IA) it said that Eli's father John served a short time in defense of his country in the War of 1812. Ref 4923.

!CENSUS: 1850 IL Bureau Co, probably pg 210, dw 360/399, John Shugart 57 farmer PA, Mary 50 PA, John 26 mason PA, Joseph 24 Physician PA, George W. 21 farmer PA, Elizabeth 18 PA, Zacharias 16 tinner PA, Eli L. 14 PA, Phebe 12 PA, Jacob H. 10 PA, Mary C. 8 OH. Ref 4921.

!TAX LIST: Taxed Franklin Co., 1826-31, had land 1831 Franklin Co.(Ref 2511)

!DEED: John & Mary 1831, land in Fayetteville, Franklin Co PA. Ref 5621.

!MARRIAGE: Possibly married at Hagerstown, MD in OCT 1818 in the St John's Evang Luth Church. Ref 3600. John Shugart md Mary Reed, 1 OCT 1818, by Kirby or Kurtz. Ref 0516, 0523. John b 1793 (Franklin Co) to 1865 md 1818 to Maria Reed b 1800 (Franklin Co) to 1869. Ref 5621.

!RESIDED: Moved to Bureau Co., IL 1850.

---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

!CENSUS: [Possible?] 1820 PA Bedford Co pg \_\_\_\_ Twp, John Shugart 1m<10, 1m 26-45, 1f 10-16, 2f 26-45. Ref 4680. 1840 PA Franklin Co pg \_\_\_\_ Twp, John Shugart 2m<5, 1m5-10, 2m10-15, 1m 15-20, 1m 40-50, 1f<5, 1f 5-10, 1f 40-50. Ref \_\_\_\_\_. 1850 IL Bureau Co pg 210 Dover Twp 28 NOV, John Shugart 57 Farmer PA, Mary 50 PA, John 26 PA, Joseph 24 PA, George W 21 PA, Elizabeth 18 PA, Zacharias 16 PA, Eli L 14 PA, Phebe 12 PA, Jacob H 10 PA, Mary C 8 OH. Ref 3931., 4977.

!CENSUS: IL 1860 Bureau Co pg 083 Princeton Corp, 12 Jun, R158, John Shugarts Sr 66 PA Farmer \$3000 \$3000, Mary 60 PA, Phebe 21 PA, Mary 17 OH. Ref 7875.

!LAND TRANSACTION: Chester Co PA land transactions 1795 - 1825. Ref 0476.

!CHILDREN: Zachariah wrote in 1908, "had six brothers, all dead but myself and one brother."

!CHILDREN: Ref 1521 Mrs. R H Goewey wrote "my father [Jacob H] is the only one of the seven sons who was in the Civil War."; also wrote "Mamma, brother Frank and I are members of the Christian Church."

!FAMILY: Family History at Franklin Co Uistorical Soc has children of John and Maria as Philip 1820-1901 (Princeton IL), Eli 1822-1823, John 1824-1889, Joseph 1826-1893, George 1829-1907, Elizabeth 1831-?, Zachariah 1834-?, Eli Lodge 1836-xxxx, Phoebe 1838-?, Jacob 1840-?, Mary Catherine 1841-? Ref 5621. Notes of Mrs Besse H Pearce, 1132 N 4th St., Abilene TX show John Shugart and family, DOB for all, DOD for many. Ref 0804.

!OCCUPATION: Bureau County Directory 1858/1859 shows in Princeton: Shugart & Crossly, druggists, Main St, opposite American House; Shugart, Eli L (of Z & E L Shugart) h Union Hotel; Shugart, Joseph (of Shugart & Crossly) h 3rd Ave South; Shugart, Z & E L, copper, tin and sheet iron manufacturers, Main on Depot; Shugart, Zachariah (of Z & E L Shugart). The Directory shows in Dover: Residents in Township, Shugart, John; Shugart, P R; Shugart, Samuel; Shugart, Zachariah. Ref 1861.

Notes for Mary A. Reed:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

May have had or used names Marie, Polly and Elizabeth.

Father Philip Reed, b SEP 1764, d 17 DEC 1836, mother, Elizabeth Horner, b 6 DEC 1771, md 5 AUG 1778, d 22 JAN 1834. Ref 2208 & ?

Mary may have died in Chicago.

John Shugart and Mary A. Reed had the following children:

- i. SON<sup>4</sup> SHUGART was born on 01 Feb 1819 in <, Bedford, PA>. He died on 11 Feb 1819.

Notes for son Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

Ref 2208

---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

25. ii. PHILIP REED SHUGART was born on 15 Feb 1820. He died on 12 Feb 1901 in Princeton, Bureau, IL. He married Rebecca King Cox on 27 Apr 1847. She was born on 02 May 1826 in Hayesville, Ashland, OH. She died on 11 Jan 1885 in Princeton, Bureau, IL.
- iii. ELI LODGE (1ST) SHUGART was born on 04 Jan 1822. He died in Jan 1825.
- Notes for Eli Lodge (1st) Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]
- May have died January 1825.
26. iv. JOHN SHUGART was born on 31 May 1824. He died on 04 Feb 1889 in Princeton, Bureau, IL. He married Frances E. Denham on 09 Feb 1853. She was born on 05 Mar 1827 in „NY.
27. v. JOSEPH LEROY SHUGART was born on 21 Mar 1826. He died on 09 Mar 1893 in Chicago, Cook, IL. He married CASSANDRA. She was born about 1828 in „PA.
- vi. DAUGHTER SHUGART was born on 28 Mar 1828 in <, Franklin, PA>. She died on 31 Mar 1828.
28. vii. GEORGE WASHINGTON SHUGART was born on 30 May 1829. He died on 11 Jul 1907 in Nevada, Story Co, IA. He married CATHERINE ANNA HOFFMAN. She was born about 1836 in „NJ.
29. viii. ELIZABETH SHUGART was born on 30 Oct 1832. She died about 1908 in Chicago, Cook Co, IL. She married JOHN P. ENYART. He was born in 1828 in <, Franklin, PA>.
30. ix. ZACHARIAH SHUGART was born on 03 Mar 1834 in Fayetteville, Franklin, PA. He died about 1910. He married ELIZABETH H. DOWNING. She was born in Mar 1840 in „IL.
31. x. ELI LODGE (2ND) SHUGART was born on 25 Jan 1836 in Fayetteville, Franklin Co, PA. He died on 18 Jun 1908 in Excelsior Spring, MO. He married (1) ANGELA R. DOWNING on 04 Sep 1860. She was born on 01 Feb 1837 in <, IL>. She died on 09 Sep 1897. He married (2) MARY JANE TRIPLETT on 11 Jan 1899. She was born in 1878 in <Council Bluffs, IA>. She died on 13 Jun 1906.
32. xi. PHOEBE SHUGART was born on 12 Apr 1838. She died on 30 Jun 1904. She married JOHN HARRISON. He was born in 1834 in <, Franklin, PA>.
33. xii. JACOB HEFFENSTINE SHUGART was born on 29 Feb 1840 in Mercersburg, Franklin, PA. He died on 19 Mar 1916 in Glendale, CA. He married Jennie Brady Tippery on 20 Feb 1866 in Shannon, IL. She was born on 21 Dec 1846 in Clinton Co, PA. She died on 06 Jun 1882 in Shenandoah, Iowa.
34. xiii. MARY CATHERINE SHUGART was born on 20 Aug 1841 in Hayesville, Ashland, OH. She died on 08 Feb 1864. She married GEORGE EDWARD CROSSLEY. He was born in 1837 in <Hayesville, Ashland, OH>.
10. **ROBERT C<sup>3</sup> SHUGART** (John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born about 1807 in VA. He married **NANCY B. PHILPOTT**. She was born about 1817 in VA.

Notes for Robert C Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!RESIDED: Supposedly moved from VA to Noonan (Newman?) GA and Lagrange, GA, per 1951 letter from Rev. E. A. Shugart to Prof. Stanley P. Shugart. Ref 0105.

!CENSUS: Possible? Census 1830 TN Roane Co pg 028 Earl Shugart 00001-20001. Ref 4981. Possible? Census 1840 TN Bradley Co pg 067, Robert C Sugart 000011000(1?)-00001001 1m slave 3 total Ref 6776, 7373, 7968. Also Barnabas, 2 Johns, Adam and George (Sugar) possibilities in other VA counties. Ref 6776, 7968.



---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

!CENSUS: 1850 GA Troup Co pg 152 505th District, 9 OCT, Robert C. Shugart 43 VA, Farmer, Nancy B. 33 VA, Charles L. 9 TN, Sarah J. 7 GA, David P. 5 GA, Rebecca V. <1 GA, plus two hired hands from NC. Ref 5091, 7220.

!CENSUS: 1860 GA Heard Co pg 782 ?? District, 28 AUG, Robert ? Shugart 52 VA Farmer \$500, Nancy B 45 VA, David 15 GA, Yelverton 4 GA, Virginia 10 GA, Exony 7 GA. Ref 5091, 6702, 8780

!CENSUS: 1870 GA Heard Co . . .Robert C. 62 Farmer VA, \$6,000, \$1150, Nancy B. 52 VA, Exonia H. A. 16 GA, Yelverton W. 14 farmer GA, Robert C. Jr. 6 GA Ref 8780. and e-mail from Eric 3/ 1/00[actually, info was from Gerry Graves (jlgraves@bluebonnet.net) Jerry Lemon Graves]

!NAME: Civil War data for Charles L, via H G (Gerry) Shugart, says name is Robert C (Craig? ) Shugart.

Ref 4969,4970. Had thought the name was Robert Earle, but dropped the Earle in favor of C . However, in her 1951 letter to Rev. E. A. Shugart, Exa Shugart Simms wrote that Robert's name might also have been Earle, and she called Robert's wife Virginia Philpott. Ref 0071, 72 .

!CHILDREN: The eighth child, Robert, is likely the Robert Craig Shugart that we have been keeping as Unconnected from this line. Added him here on 2 Jul 2000. See letters at Refs 0071 , 72, 0106-0118.

!FAMILY: According to Henry G Shugart, Robert Craig Shugart had at least two sons. Both were Confederate soldiers in the Civil War. Charles L Shugart, Pvt Co G 7th Reg GA Vol Inf, enlisted 31 May

186\_ at Atlanta, GA. Died 7 Jul 1862. [Robert C Shugart, father of Charles L, affidavit: Charles L died leaving no family] David P Shugart, Pvt 2nd Reg GA Cav (State Guard), enlisted 24 Jul 186\_ at Frankburg. Ref 4968/4969.

Notes for Nancy B. Philpott:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!NAME: Per a letter by Exa Shugart Simms, written in 1951 from Klondyke, AZ, Nancy B. somehow had the name Virginia, from the state of Virginia, and it was used in succeeding generations. Ref 0107.

Robert C Shugart and Nancy B. Philpott had the following children:

- i. CHARLES L<sup>4</sup> SHUGART was born about 1841. He died on 07 Jul 1862.

Notes for Charles L Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MILITARY: Charles L Shugart, Pvt, Brown's Co, Co G, 7th Reg, GA Volunteer Infantry. Wounded in three battles, died after the battle at Garnett's Farm. Battle, 28 JUN 1862, died 7 JUL 1862. Father of Charles L Shugart, Robert C Shugart, certified that Charles L died leaving no family. Ref 4969, 4970.

35. ii. SARAH J. SHUGART was born about 1843 in „GA. She married (1) ABE FOSTER. She married (2) BARNEY.
36. iii. DAVID PHILPOT SHUGART was born in Sep 1845 in Georgia. He died in 1915 in Sulphur Springs, TX. He married Uca California Simms on 03 Nov 1870. She was born in 1858 in <Sulphur Springs, TX>.
37. iv. REBECCA VIRGINIA SHUGART was born about 1849 in GA. She married DOC JETER.
38. v. HARRIETT EXONIA AMANDA SHUGART was born about 1854 in „GA. She died in 1892. She married WILLIAM J. TITTLE.

---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

39. vi. GEORGE YELVERTON SHUGART was born on 24 Dec 1855 in ,Heard Co, GA. He died on 30 Oct 1892 in Sulphur Springs, TX. He married Willie Bradfield on 21 Dec 1887 in Sulphur Springs, Hopkins Co, TX. She was born in 1868 in <Sulphur Springs, TX>. She died in 1930 in Pleasant Grove, TX.
40. vii. ROBERT CRAIG SHUGART SR. was born about 1864. He married Sarah (Sallie) Reynolds on 03 May 1885 in ,Coweta Co, GA. She was born in Oct 1865 in „AR.
11. **EARL BASCOM CLAPP<sup>3</sup> SHUGART** (John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 12 May 1807 in Strasburg, Lee Co, VA. He died on 05 Jan 1878 in McMinn Co, TN. He married (1) **ELIZABETH P WOODWARD** about 1826 in VA. She was born on 09 May 1809 in „VA. She died on 27 Dec 1865 in ,McMinn, TN. He married (2) **ANI JANE (GIBBONY) FLEMING** on 26 Mar 1868 in McMinn Co, TN. She was born in 1831 in Ireland. She died on 24 Jun 1916 in Sherman, Grayson, TX.

Notes for Earl Bascom Clapp Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!NAME: Middle names from Anna Lora Miller, Ref 0097.

!MILITARY: Civil War service, HGS ltr 5 MAR 91. Ref 4966.

!CENSUS: Census 1830 TN Roane Co pg 028 Earl S(later) 00001-20001 Ref 4981.

!CENSUS: Census 1840 TN McMinn Co pg 115 E B C Sugart 1301010-2010010. Ref 4981.  
Another lo ok had some of the zeros maybe being ones or vice versa 0300010-201001 Ref 7373.

!FAMILY: A Samuel Shugart told the writer of a report that Earl B. C. Shugart had nine sons , and the writer wrote that that agreed with the family tree of Rev Ed A. Shugart (grandson o f Earl B. C. ), namely: John, William, Levi, Alexander, Asbury, Earl, Edward, Woodward, and S amuel. The same report also said that Earl B. C. had seven daughters: Elizabeth, Mollie, Eli za, Harriet, Sally, Lee and Jane. Then it says that all the sons but Samuel and all the daug hters but Lee and Jane were to his first wife, Elizabeth Woodward. Lee, Jane and Samuel wer e to his second wife, Mrs.\_\_\_\_\_ (Gibbony) Fleming. I'll assume that Robert A. is the Alexand er and I'll add Levi and Woodward to the first marriage. For the girls, I'll assume that Sal ly is Sarah and that Amanda is Mollie and that Mary is Eliza. Ref 1235. A Family Group Sh eet from Bernace O. Shugart in Oct 1990 confirms the list of children and approx birthyears , but does not include a son Woodward. Ref 4756.

!MARRIAGE: Possible daughter? A. F. Boggess married N. H. Shugart on 28 Jun 1888 in McMinn C o, TN per the Vital records Index - North America CD, LDS Family History Source File, FHL Nu mber 830184.

!MARRIAGE: Possible daughter? John A. Elder married Sallie Shugart on 6 Dec 1888 in McMinn C o, TN per the Vital records Index - North America CD, LDS Family History Source File, FHL Num ber 830184.

!MARRIAGE: Possible son? Edward S. Sugart married Eliza H. Burdett on 2 Oct 1901 in Loudo n Co, TN, per the Vital records Index - North America CD, LDS Family History Source File, FH L Number 565002.

Earl Bascom Clapp Shugart and Elizabeth P Woodward had the following children:

- i. MARY J<sup>4</sup> SHUGART was born in 1829 in TN. She married E. F. King on 19 Oct 1858 in McMinn Co, TN.
- ii. GRATON SHUGART was born in 1830 in TN.
41. iii. JOHN C SHUGART was born in 1831 in McMinn Co, TN. He died in 1874. He married Margaret S E Peeler on 22 Oct 1864.

---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

42. iv. WILLIAM YELVERTON SHUGART was born in 1833 in Bradley Co, TN. He died in near Etowah, TN. He married HARRIET LONG. She was born about 1832 in <Marion, VA>.
- v. LEVI SHUGART was born in 1835 in <, TN>.
43. vi. ROBERT ALEXANDER SHUGART was born on 22 Sep 1835 in „TN. He died on 27 Apr 1916. He married Nancy Ann Blackburn on 25 Sep 1866 in Bradley Co, TN. She was born on 14 Mar 1847 in „TN. She died on 28 May 1892.
- vii. ELIZA (ELIZABETH) SHUGART was born about 1837 in <, TN>. She died about 1885. She married WILLIAM D COX.

Notes for Eliza (Elizabeth) Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

Married W D Cox.

- viii. AMANDA SHUGART was born in 1839 in TN.
- ix. HARRIET SHUGART was born in 1841 in TN.
- x. SARAH A SHUGART was born in 1843 in TN. She married James J Cox on 11 May 1865 in McMinn Co, TN.

Notes for Sarah A Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

Married James J Cox.

- xi. EDWARD A SHUGART was born in 1845 in TN. He married NO ONE.

Notes for Edward A Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!RESIDED: Thomas Harding Shugart, of the PA/NC line, son of Eli, wrote a letter on June 20, 1878 from Shovel Mount, Burnet Co, TX, to E. J. Shugart. Ref 0541/2.

44. xii. EARL D SHUGART was born in 1847 in TN. He married ADDIE HYDEN.
45. xiii. ASBERY C SHUGART was born in 1849 in TN.
- xiv. WOODWARD SHUGART was born in 1851 in <, TN>.
- xv. CARROLL SHUGART was born in 1852 in TN.

Notes for Ani Jane (Gibbony) Fleming:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MARRIAGE: From some source I got the Mrs. Jane Fleming. From a report that covers all the children and two marriages of Earl B. C. Shugart came the Gibbony as the maiden name and no first name. Ref 1236.

Earl Bascom Clapp Shugart and Ani Jane (Gibbony) Fleming had the following children:

- xvi. EMILY LEE SHUGART was born in 1869 in <, Lee, VA>. She died in 1954 in Grayson County, TX. She married WILLIAM H ARMSTRONG. He was born in 1868. He died in 1940.

Notes for Emily Lee Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!RESIDED: In a letter from Rev. E. A. Shugart to Mrs. J. B. Shugart, 22 Jun

---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

1950, he tells her that there are some other Shugarts in TX, naming Mrs. W. H. Armstrong, Sherman; Mrs. B. F. Armstrong, Sherman; Mr. J. Walter Shugart, Waples-Platter Co., Ft. Worth; Rev. C. O. Shugart, Dallas; Dr. J. E. Shugart, Paris and the family of the late S. S. Shugart living at Luella. Ref 8774.

Notes for William H Armstrong:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MARRIAGE: W. H. Armstrong married E. L. Shugart on  
27 Feb 1895 in McMinn Co, TN per the Vital records Index - North  
America CD, LDS Family History Source File, FHL Number 830185.

46. xvii. ELLA JANE (JENNIE) SHUGART was born in 1871 in McMinn Co, TN. She died in Apr 1965 in Sherman, Grayson, TX. She married Benjamin Frank Armstrong Sr. on 28 Oct 1897 in ,McMinn Co, TN. He was born in 1871. He died in 1951 in Sherman, Grayson, TX.
47. xviii. SAMUEL SCOTT SHUGART was born on 25 Sep 1873 in Knoxville, McMinn, TN. He died on 22 Apr 1942 in Sherman, Grayson, TX. He married Callie Etta Stephens on 06 Jan 1901. She was born on 08 Nov 1880 in White Mound, Grayson, TX. She died on 02 Nov 1962 in Fayetteville, AR.
12. **LEMUEL<sup>3</sup> SHUGART** (Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 12 Apr 1801 in Glade Spring, VA. He died on 03 May 1877 in Cleveland, TN. He married Eliza L. Cosby on 10 Nov 1840 in ,Rhea Co, TN. She was born in Washington, TN.

Notes for Lemuel Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!CENSUS: 1840 TN Bradley Co, pg 63, 000001-00--no females. Ref 7373.

!Census 1850 TN Bradley Co pg 158/9 26th Subdiv 17 SEP  
Lemuel Shugarts 49 VA Physician \$2500 one ref said pg 58  
Eliza 32 TN  
Lilbourn (M) 9 TN  
Mary J 7 TN  
James H 5 TN  
William W2 TN Ref 4880,4980, 6686, 6778, 7126.

!CENSUS: Census 1860 TN Bradley Co pg 192 5th District 18 JUN  
Lemuel Shugart 59 VA Physician & Farmer \$15,000 \$3,000, Liza 42 TN,  
Lilborn 19 TN, Mary J. 16, James 14, Wm. 12, John 10, Fillmore 8, Meredith  
6, Livingston 3 TN. Ref 4880,4979,7374, 8892.

!CENSUS: Census 1860 TN Bradley Co pg 206 Cleveland 6th Dist 4 JUN  
Livingston Shugart 25 IN Clerk, living with another family. Ref 4979,7877.

!MARRIAGE: Probable? Samuel Shugart married Eliza Cozby on  
10 Nov 1840 in Rhea Co, TN, per the Vital records Index - North  
America CD, LDS Family History Source File, FHL Number 589468.

!DEATH: Date in list from Arthur Winfrey. Ref 6160.

!BURIALS: A list of tombstone data came from Arthur Winfrey in 1993. Since I can identify Lemuel, Eliza, Rebecca, Elizabeth and Livingston, I assume that the list is for a Bradley Co TN cemetery. At 6 Mar 1997, there are still about 20 people whom I've been unable to identify. For Dr. Lemuel Shugart - 12 Apr 1801 - 13 May 1877. Ref 6144, 6145.

---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

!FAMILY: From Gerry Shugart's notes, taken at the DAR Library, from Shugarts of West Virginia: "J. T. Shugart, MD, was born in Bradly County near the present location June 21, 1850 and is the son of L. and Eliza (Cosby) Shugart. The father was of German descent and born in Washington County, Va. April 12, 1801 and died in Bradly County Tenn May 13, 1877. He went from Va. to Missouri about 1825, after a short time he moved to Mississippi. He remained in Miss. only a short time and then came to Bradly County Tenn. about 1828. He was a farmer and Dr. He married Alice Cate (Cote?) Feb 19, 1879." Ref 0981.

!LAND TRANSACTIONS: Land Office Patents (VA): Lemuel Shugart, Smyth Co, 1838. Ref 2201.

Notes for Eliza L. Cosby:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!CENSUS: Possible? Census 1850 VA Washington Co pg 083 67th Distr  
3 AUG Eliza Sugart 32 F ?state Ref 4980.

!TOMBSTONE: Fort Hill Cem., Cleveland TN - 19 Apr 1818 - 11 Jun 1879. Ref 6145.

Lemuel Shugart and Eliza L. Cosby had the following children:

- i. MARY JANE<sup>4</sup> SHUGART was born on 12 Jun 1843 in Bradley, TN. She died after 1932. She married James M. Kerr on 19 Sep 1867 in ,Bradley Co, TN.

Notes for James M. Kerr:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MARRIAGE: James M. Kerr married Mary J. Shugart on 19 Sep 1867 in Bradley Co, TN, per the Vital Records Inex - North America CD, LDS Family History Source File, FHL Number 966916.

- ii. LILBURN SHUGART was born about 1844 in Bradley, TN. He died about 1934.

Notes for Lilburn Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!CENSUS: Census 1880 Sdx TX Collin Co, 7/24/6/22, Shugart, Lenburn O. 36 TN, Orlena 26 MO, Jesse L 8 TX, Eliza A 6 TX, Sarah E 5 TX, Dora A 3 TX, William L 1 TX. Ref 5104, 5437, 6690.

- iii. WILLIAM W SHUGART was born on 17 Mar 1848 in Bradley, TN. He died on 24 Aug 1871. He married NO ONE.

Notes for William W Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!CENSUS: 1850 TN census Bradley Co Br-282-316, Lemuel Shugart 49 VA, Eliza 33 TN, Lilbourn 9, Mary J. 7, James H. 5, William W. 2. Ref 4880.

!CENSUS: 1860 TN census Bradley Co Br-70, Lemuel Shugart 59, Liza 42, Lilborn 19, Mary J. 16, James 14, Wm. 12, John 10, Fillmore 8, Evline 6, Meredith 6, Livingston 3. Ref 4881.

!MARRIAGE: Biog of Dr. Lemuel Shugart says William W. died unmarried. Ref 8251.

---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

48. iv. JAMES HENRY SHUGART was born on 21 Jan 1850 in Bradley, TN. He died on 11 Jan 1918.
49. v. JOHN L. SHUGART was born on 21 Jun 1850 in ,Bradley, TN. He died on 11 Jan 1918. He married (1) ALICE CATE on 19 Feb 1879 in ,Bradley Co, TN. She was born on 12 Apr 1859 in Bradley, TN. She died in 1897. He married (2) LULA JULIAN after 1897. She was born about 1854 in <, Bradley, TN>.
50. vi. EVALINE SHUGART was born about 1852 in Bradley, TN. She married JOHN CHE?.
- vii. ROBERT L. (MEREDITH) SHUGART was born about 1854 in Bradley, TN. He died on 14 Jul 1883.

Notes for Robert L. (Meredith) Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!NAME: 1860 census for Lemuel shows Eviline and Meredith (M) at age 6.  
Biography by Penelop e says Robert died while young. I have named him Robert.  
Ref 6144.

!TOMBSTONE: Fort Hill Cem., Cleveland TN - 30 Oct 1854 - 14 Jul 1883. Ref 6145.

!MARRIAGE: Buried next to and possibly married to Maggie J, Shugart 7 Apr 1859 to 24 Dec 1895 , Fort Hill Cemetery, Cleveland, TN. Ref 6145.

51. viii. EVILINE SHUGART was born in 1854 in <, Bradley, TN>. She married JOHN CHEMIUTT.
- ix. LITTLETON "BUD" SHUGART was born about 1856 in Bradley, TN. Littleton "Bud" died in Chattanooga, TN. He married JENNIE BATES.
52. x. LIVINGSTON SHUGART was born in 1857 in <, Bradley, TN>. He died in Chattanooga, TN. He married Jennie Bates on 28 Apr 1892 in ,Bradley Co, TN. She was born in Charleston, SC.
53. xi. MILLARD FILLMORE SHUGART was born about 1858 in Bradley, TN. He died in Chattanooga, TN. He married (1) A GAL in Knoxville, McMinn, TN. He married an unknown spouse in Knoxville, TN.
13. **CLAIBORNE LEWIS<sup>3</sup> SHUGART** (Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 12 Feb 1804 in Glade Spring, VA. He died on 18 Apr 1884. He married Mary Carson Ryburn about 1841. She was born on 04 Feb 1825. She died on 05 Feb 1862.

Notes for Claiborne Lewis Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!DEATH: Old Glade Springs Cemetery:  
Claiborne  
Mary Carson Shugart \_\_\_\_\_ 25m, 3d (b 185x)  
Matthew R. 1851-1889  
Minerva H. 16 FEB 1855 - 19 APR 1935  
Sarah Elizabeth 20 JUL 1813-15 - 5 JUN 1861  
Isabell J. 1859 - 1946  
Martha E. 1888 - 1897  
Mary C. 1883 - 1893 Ref 4700, 8293.

!CENSUS: Census index, 1840 VA Washington Co pg 244, Claiburn L Shugart 000001-00002 Ref 4981, 7968.

!CENSUS: 1850 Annotated Census of Washington Co, VA: Claibourn Sugart 46 Farmer \$3000, Mary 2 8, Elizabeth 7, Moses 4, Zacharia 1, William Reece 11. A note says: 1860:694 Claborne Shugar t 56, Mary 35, Elizabeth 16, Moses 13, Zachariah 11, Mathew 8, Minerva 6, Mary 1. Another n ote says: Claiborne L Shugart, 12 FEB 1804 - 18 APR 1884, m Mary Carson Ryburn,

---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

4 FEB 182 5 - 6 FEB 1862, d/o Matthew and Martha (Orr) Ryburn. Ref 4812.

!CENSUS: 1860 VA Washington Co pg 460 Gladespring Depot, 10 Jul, Claiborne Shugart 56 VA Farmer \$10,560/\$8,900, Mary 35 VA, Elizabeth 16, Moses 13, Zachariah 11, Mathew 8, Minerva 6, Mary 1, John Willoughby 35 M B Field Hand VA. Ref 4810, 8110, 8896.. For future: 1870 VA Wash Co Glade Springs R1681 p72; C. L. Shugart 66 M W VA. Ref 8110.

!FAMILY: From a printout of unknown origin, I have two additional children in the Claiborne L. Shugart family: Carson and Molly. No dates were given.

Notes for Mary Carson Ryburn:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!GENEALOGY: One ancestor is John Beattie, born in Ireland, complete line shown in "Early Southwest Virginia Families" by Elizabeth Kelly Allison, Auburn, AL 1960. Ref 4813, 4814.

Claiborne Lewis Shugart and Mary Carson Ryburn had the following children:

- i. REBECCA JANE<sup>4</sup> SHUGART was born before 1842. She died in 1842.

Notes for Rebecca Jane Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!BIRTH: Mary Carson (Hutton) Boatright said there was a daughter who died in 1842. Ref 8129.

- ii. SARAH ELIZABETH "BETTY" SHUGART was born on 20 Jul 1843. She died on 05 Jun 1861.
- iii. WILLIE SHUGART was born about 1845. He married NOONE.
- iv. MOSES CARSON SHUGART was born about 1847 in „VA.

Notes for Moses Carson Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!CENSUS: Possible? Census 1830 VA Loudoun Co pg 015 Shelburn Moses Shuker 000010-000000. NOT THIS ONE! Ref 4981.

!NAME: Rather complete genealogy shows Moses Carson Shugart, went to gold mines in Idaho. Nothing more known about him. Ref 8129.

- 54. v. ZACHARIAH L. SHUGART was born in 1849. He married Amanda Carrie Crowe on 27 Dec 1882. She was born in 1859.
  - 55. vi. MATTHEW RYBURN SHUGART was born on 21 Aug 1851. He died on 02 Nov 1889. He married ISABELLA JANE (JENNIE) RYBURN. She was born in 1859 in <, VA>. She died in 1946.
  - vii. MINERVA ELIZABETH SHUGART was born on 16 Feb 1854 in „VA. She died on 19 Apr 1935. She married NOONE.
  - 56. viii. MARY COSBY SHUGART was born on 06 Jun 1861 in „VA. She married William Scott Hutton on 14 Feb 1888. He was born in 1857 in <, VA>.
14. **LEVI OFFUT<sup>3</sup> SHUGART** (Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper & Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 14 Sep 1808 in Glade Spring, VA. He died on 31 Oct 1860 in Cleveland, TN. He married **ELIZABETH PICKLE**. She was born on 17 Feb 1814 in VA. She died on 06 Jan 1884 in Cleveland, TN.

Notes for Levi Offut Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

!CENSUS: Possible? Census 1840 TN Knox Co pg 046 Levi Sugarts  
000010-00010 1m slave 3 total Ref 4981, 7968.

!CENSUS: Ref 4880 1850 Census TN Bradley Co Br-174 - 300  
Levi O Shugarts 41 Alvin 12 Thomas 4  
Elizabeth " 35 Mary A 8 Elizabeth <1  
Livingston " 14 William 6 John Roe 28

!CENSUS: Census 1860 TN Bradley Co pg 192 5th District 18 JUN  
Levi O Shugart 50 farmer \$7000 \$5000 VA, Elizabeth 46 VA,  
Wm 16 IN, Henry 13 IN, Elizabeth L 10 TN, Susan 6 TN,  
Margaret 3 TN. Ref 4881, 4979, 7374, 7877, 8892.

!CENSUS: 1870 TN Bradley Co p305 5th Civil Distr, Cleveland P O, 23 Jul,  
Shugart Elizabeth 56 VA, Henry F 23 IN, Luther 20 TN, Susan 16? TN,  
Livingston 34 IN, Maggie 13 TN. Ref 7881, 7881.

!MILITARY: A true copy of the original Muster Roll of Company "A" - J. H.  
Kuhn, Captain (Cavalry) [2nd TN] shows Liv Shugart, 1st Sargeant, L. O.  
Shugart, 3rd Corporal, W. O. Shugart, Private. Ref 8266.

!DEATH: Date in list from Arthur Winfrey. Ref 6160.

!TOMBSTONE: Fort Hill Cem., Cleveland TN - 14 Sep 1808, b in VA - 31 Oct 1860. Ref 6145.

!BIRTH: From censuses, birth year probably 1809 or 1810, not 13 AUG  
1808, wherever that came from.

!GENEALOGY: A Family Group Sheet from Bernace O. Shugart (in the  
PA/NC line) shows this family, but only five children (Wm., Henry, Elizabeth,  
Susan, Margaret) with slightly different birthyear dates. Ref 4758.

Notes for Elizabeth Pickle:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!TOMBSTONE: Fort Hill Cem., Cleveland TN - 11 Feb 1814 - 6 Jan 1884. Ref 6145.

!CENSUS: Possible? Census 1850 VA Washington Co pg 083 67th Distr Eliza Sugart 32 F  
state ? Ref 4980.

Levi Offut Shugart and Elizabeth Pickle had the following children:

57. i. ZACHARIAH LIVINGSTON<sup>4</sup> SHUGART was born on 06 Oct 1834 in IN. He died on 01 Jan 1917 in Cleveland, TN. He married Laura Ellen McCloud on 04 Feb 1879. She was born about 1856 in Polk, TN.
- ii. ANDREW ALVIN SHUGART was born about 1838 in IN. He died on 28 Jun 1858. He married NOONE.

Notes for Andrew Alvin Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!BIRTH: Date of death and years lived given in list from Arthur Winfrey. Ref 6160.

!TOMBSTONE: Fort Hill Cem., Cleveland TN - s/o Levi & Elizabeth 28 Jul 1858 - 21y 8m 9d. Ref 6145.



---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

58.     iii.   MARY ANN SHUGART was born on 25 Mar 1841 in IN. She died on 11 Apr 1868. She married THEODORE MOUNTCASTLE. He was born about 1838.
59.     iv.   WILLIAM OFFUTT SHUGART was born on 27 Feb 1844 in Terre Haute, IN. He died on 28 Nov 1928 in Cleveland , TN. He married Cornelia Josephine Groves on 20 Nov 1878. She was born on 27 Aug 1836 in ,Madison Co, GA. She died on 30 Mar 1920.
60.     v.    HENRY FREDERICK SHUGART was born on 10 Dec 1846 in Terre Haute, IN. He died on 06 Apr 1936 in Cleveland , TN. He married Lelah Jane Groves on 20 Sep 1879. She was born on 26 Jun 1858 in Cohutta, Whitfield, GA. She died on 26 Dec 1946.
61.     vi.   ELIZABETH LUCKETT SHUGART was born in 1848 in IN. She died in 1919. She married Luke Tibbs on 30 Sep 1877 in ,Bradley Co, TN. He was born about 1844.
62.     vii.   SUSAN CATHERINE SHUGART was born in 1850. She died on 14 Jul 1940. She married JAMES PARRIS. He was born in 1846 in <, TN>.
- viii. MARGARET JANE SHUGART was born on 25 Mar 1852 in Cleveland, Bradley, TN. She married Elwood R Stritch on 23 Jan 1884 in ,Bradley Co, TN. He was born in 1848 in <, TN>.

Notes for Margaret Jane Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

IMARRIAGE: Married E. R. Stith. Book "Leaves from the Family Tree" looked like it was about to name some children, but the article was cut short. Ref 8256.

Notes for Elwood R Stritch:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

IMARRIAGE: W. E. Stith married Maggie J. Shugart on 23 Jan 1884 in Bradley Co, TN, per the Vital records Index - North America CD, LDS Family History Source File, FHL Number 966916.

63.     ix.   KATHERINE IDELLA SHUGART was born on 05 Oct 1854 in Cleveland, Bradley, TN. She married JAMES L. PARIS. He was born on 04 Jan 1852 in Carlock, McMinn, TN.
64.     x.    LIVINGSTON SHUGART was born on 06 Oct 1834 in „IN. He died on 28 Jan 1917. He married (1) ELIZA. She was born in 1830 in <, IN>. He married (2) LAURA ELLEN MCCLOUD on 04 Feb 1877 in ,Polk Co, TN. She was born on 17 Mar 1853 in <, Polk Co, TN>. She died on 23 Dec 1934.
- xi.   MAGGIE SHUGART was born on 07 Apr 1857.

Notes for Maggie Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

IBIRTH: Maggie Shugart born 7 Apr 1857 at ?, christened on 27 Dec 1874 at St Lukes Episcopal Church, Cleveland, Bradley Co, TN, per the Vital records Index - North America CD, LDS Family History Source File, FHL Number 966947. Ref 8510.

15.   **HENRY FREDERICK<sup>3</sup> SHUGART** (Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 03 Nov 1812 in Glade Spring, VA. He died on 05 Dec 1902 in Princeton, AK. He married Ann Eliza Rucks on 06 Dec 1857. She was born on 23 Apr 1839 in Dallas Co, AK. She died on 03 Jun 1862 in Dallas Co, AK.

Notes for Henry Frederick Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

!BIRTH: More likely 1807 from censuses, not 3 NOV 1812 as on Bree Coffindaffer's chart. Ref 8121.

!MARRIAGE: Per John C. Kulze, May 1998 letter, Henry Frederick was 27 years older than his wife, Ann Eliza Rucks. The story in the family is that Ann, as a small girl, hitched a ride on H. F.'s horse. He would jokingly say: "when you grow up, I'm going to marry you." He did just that. Ref 8304.

Henry Frederick Shugart and Ann Eliza Rucks had the following children:

- i. LEVI OFFUTT<sup>4</sup> SHUGART was born on 23 Sep 1858 in Holly Springs, AK. He died on 25 Jan 1881 in Fayetteville, AK. He married NOONE.
  65. ii. WARNER HENRY SHUGART was born on 10 Jun 1860 in Holly Springs, AK. He died on 26 Aug 1939 in Fordyce, AK. He married Lucy Robert Chandler on 25 Dec 1883. She was born on 10 Dec 1872. She died on 14 Jun 1929.
  66. iii. EDMUND RUCKS SHUGART was born on 17 Jan 1862 in Dallas Co, AK. He died on 19 Mar 1943 in Arkadelphia, AK. He married Sarah Alice Marshall on 21 Feb 1889. She was born on 07 Jan 1870 in Dallas Co, AK. She died on 02 Jan 1959 in Arkadelphia, AK.
16. **HARRIET<sup>3</sup> SHUGART** (Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper & Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 14 Dec 1802 in Washington Co, VA. She died on 14 Apr 1891 in nr Howell, TN. She married William Clark on 12 Oct 1826 in Washington Cnty, VA. He was born in 1792. He died in Jun 1871.

Notes for Harriet Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!DEATH: Not mentioned at settlement of Zachariah's estate in 1839. Ref 4878.

!MARRIAGE: LDS IGI Harriet md William Clark 12 OCT 1826 at Glade Spring, Washington Co, VA. Film \_\_\_\_\_. Ref 6925.

!BIRTH: LDS IGI Harriet Shugart b 14 DEC 1802. Film \_\_\_\_\_. Ref 6925.

!FAMILY: Goodspeed's Histories of Giles, Lincoln, Franklin & Moore Cos, TN. Pub 1886, reprint 1972, pg 882: Mrs Harriet Clark was b in Washington Co VA DEC 1802. Her father, Zachariah Shugart, was b in PA and d in VA. The mother's maiden name was Elizabeth Offult (sic), she was b in Montgomery Co MD and died in 1819. In 1824 Harriet Shugart md William Clark, a Virginian, b 1792, d JUN 1871. Of the six children born to them, four are living (in 1886): Elizabeth B (Mrs Wm L Thomas), James deceased, William B b 1832, Rebecca M (Mrs Joseph Roe), Isabella J deceased, C S md 1872 Susan Smith b 1845, 3 ch. Ref 3305.

!RECORD: In WFT Disk 7 No. 2316, the parents of William Clark are shown. And on Disk 6 No. 1819, some births and deaths are given for Harriet and William and the children.

Notes for William Clark:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!FAMILY: Goodspeed's Histories of Giles, Lincoln, Franklin & Moore Cos, TN. Pub 1886, reprint 1972, pg 882: Mrs Harriet Clark was b in Washington Co VA DEC 1802. Her father, Zachariah Shugart, was b in PA and d in VA. The mother's maiden name was Elizabeth Offult (sic), she was b in Montgomery Co MD and died in 1819. In 1824 Harriet Shugart md William Clark, a Virginian, b 1792, d JUN 1871. Of the six children born to them, four are living (in 1886): Elizabeth B (Mrs Wm L Thomas), James deceased, William B b 1832, Rebecca M (Mrs Joseph Roe), Isabella J

---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

deceased, C S md 1872 Susan Smith b 1845, 3 ch. Ref 3305.

!GENEALOGY: "Early Southwest Virginia Families" by Elizabeth Kelly Allison, Auburn, AL 1960: Large genealogy of Clarks from James Clark b ca 1754 in Scotland. Ref 4815, 4816.

William Clark and Harriet Shugart had the following children:

- i. TOM<sup>4</sup> CLARK.
- ii. ELIZABETH BARBARA CLARK was born on 25 Apr 1829. She died between 1830-1923. She married WILLIAM L. THOMAS.
- iii. JAMES LEMUEL CLARK was born on 01 Feb 1830. He died between 1831-1920.
- iv. REBECCA MARY CLARK was born on 01 Feb 1834. She died between 1835-1928. She married JOSEPH ROE.
- v. ISABEL JANE CLARK was born on 13 Aug 1836. She died between 1837-1930.
- vi. CLAYBOURN SHUGART CLARK was born on 25 May 1839. He died between 1840-1929. He married Susan Smith in 1872. She was born about 1846.

Notes for Claybourn Shugart Clark:

[Ykzachel.ftw]

!CHILDREN: Said to have three children.

- vii. WILLIAM BRECKENRIDGE CLARK was born on 13 Feb 1832. He died between 1833-1922.

17. **MARY ANN K.<sup>3</sup> SHUGART** (Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 23 Sep 1814 in <, Washington Co, VA>. She died after 02 Jul 1868. She married David Beattie Clark in Oct 1840. He was born in 1813 in „VA.

Notes for Mary Ann K. Shugart:

[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MARRIAGE: 1850 Annotated Census of Washington Co, VA: pg 626, David B Clark 43, Mary 45, John• 12, Mary 8, Josephine 3. A note says: David B Clark 18 MAR 1817 - 12 MAR 1896, s/o John B and Mary, m Mary Ann Shugart, 23 SEP 1814 - 26 JUN 1893. John• L Clark 1847 - 21 OCT 1865. Another census entry: 1860 David Clark 30, Farmer \$2000, Mary 30, Eliza Sugart 32, John• L Clark 2. Ref 4811.

!WILL: Will of Mary Ann K. Clark to her husband David Clark July 2, 1968, at a court held from (sic) Washington County, July 24, 1868 (sic). The last will and testament of Mary Clark, deceased - was proved by the oaths of Alexander Burnell and Alfred Jackson and order to be recorded. Ref 8143.

David Beattie Clark and Mary Ann K. Shugart had the following children:

- i. JOHN L<sup>4</sup> CLARK was born in 1841 in <, VA>.
- ii. MARY ANN CLARK was born in 1843 in <, VA>.
- iii. WILLIE CLARK was born in 1845 in <, VA>.
- iv. HENRY CLARK was born in 1847 in <, VA>.
- v. JOSEPHINE BEATTIE CLARK was born in 1849 in <, VA>. She married Thomas Preston Buchanan in Nov 1882. He was born in Apr 1854. He died in May 1912.

18. **ELIZABETH IRONS<sup>3</sup> SHUGART** (Henry Frederick<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born in 1820. She married Joseph Atkins on 31 Jan 1843 in ,Smyth Co, VA. He was born in 1817.

---

### Generation 3 (cont.)

Notes for Elizabeth Irons Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!CHILDREN: One son living in Marion, VA, 1949. He had no sons at that time. Ref 0097 shows family names.

!MARRIAGE: Marriages in VA shows Joseph Atkins md Elizabeth J Shugart 31 JAN 1843 in Smyth Co. Assume that Elizabeth Irons is same as Elizabeth Jane. Ref 4261. Also, shown in Virginia a Marriage Index 1740-1850, from www.ancestry.com download.

!MARRIAGE: In Oct 1989, I saw a ref to Early Virginia Marriages. I neglected to copy the name of the book, but I sent for a list of marriages having one party named Shugart. This is my ref 4261.

Date	Names	County
4 Feb 1790	Benj Sugar - Ann Davidson	Berkeley
1 Mar 1798	Michael Shugart - Rebecca Craig	Washington
16 Oct 1798	Wm Sugar - Ann Spry	Berkeley
8 Feb 1803	Jacob McPherson - Phebe Sugar	Montgomery
28 Feb 1805	Jacob Sugars - Mary Freed	Rockingham
8 Jun 1807	George Kring - Mary Ann Shugarts	Shenandoah
18 Feb 1819	Henry F Shigart - Polly Irons	Washington
7 Aug 1824	Jesse Shugart - Susan Rider	Shenandoah
31 Jan 1843	Joseph Atkins - Elizabeth J Shugart	Smyth
17 Feb 1860	Geo M Shugart - Julia W Taylor	Loudoun
10 Jan 1871	John Z Shugert - Maggie I Thompson	Loudoun

These probably are a combination of children from both Zach and Peter of York Co PA.

Notes for Joseph Atkins:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MARRIAGE: Possible? From Virginia Marriage Index 1740-1850, Joseph Atkins married Elizabeth J Shugart 31 Jan 1843 in Smyth Co. Ref 4866.

Joseph Atkins and Elizabeth Irons Shugart had the following children:

- i. ROBERT HENRY<sup>4</sup> ATKINS.
- ii. THOMPSON ATKINS.
- iii. ZACHARIAH TAYLOR ATKINS.
- iv. MARY FRANCES ATKINS.
- v. MARGARET ELIZABETH ATKINS.

Notes for Margaret Elizabeth Atkins:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

Lived in Marion VA in later years.

- vi. ELLEN SHEFFEY ATKINS.
- vii. WILLIAM JOSEPH ATKINS.
- viii. GEORGE MITCHELL ATKINS.
- ix. JOHN SHUGART ATKINS.

---

### Generation 4

19. **ZACHARIAH<sup>4</sup> SHUGART** (Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Eli<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper & Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 20 Apr 1823 in „PA. He died on 21 Feb 1895 in Tiskilwa, IL. He married **REBECCA**. She was born in

---

### Generation 4 (cont.)

1825 in „PA. She died before 1880.

Notes for Zachariah Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!RESIDED: In business with Eli Lodge in Sheet Metal Co., Princeton IL  
Resident of Dover Twp in 1858/59. Ref 1850.

!FAMILY: Zachariah was oldest in family of 8 children, 3f & 5m, three  
survived him. One was brother Henry. Ref 1889.

!CENSUS: 1880 IL Bureau Princeton 11 JUN Ref 5100, 7059.  
Shugart, Calvin 46 M retired farmer PA PA PA  
Ellen 28 F wife OH OH OH  
Myra 14 FIL PA IL  
Milford 11 MIL PA IL  
Marion 5 MIL PA IL  
Smith, Mary 60 F aunt PA PA PA  
Shugart, Zachariah 57 brother, stone mason PA PA PA

!CENSUS: Census IL 1850 Peoria Co pg 194 NTL 4 SEP, Zachariah Shugart  
28 stone mason PA, Rebecca 28 PA, living two dwellings away from  
father, Samuel. Ref 4978

!FUNERAL: At funeral of Zachariah, son of Samuel, Henry Shugart of  
Peoria came for the funeral of his brother Zachariah. Newspaper of 28  
FEB 1895 said Zach died last Thursday at 71y 10m 1d (ie died 21 FEB  
1895, calc b 20 APR 1823). Ref 1914.

!CENSUS: Possible son? 1900 Soundex IL Peoria Co, Rickwoods Twp,  
133/123/8/39, Shugart, William FEB 1856 44 IL, Lizzie B DEC 1855 44  
IL, Elmer D DEC 1884 15 IL, Edna R AUG 1891 8 IL. Ref 6838.

Zachariah Shugart and Rebecca had the following children:

- i. SARAH J.<sup>5</sup> SHUGART was born in „IL.
  - ii. MARY A. SHUGART was born in 1854 in „IL.
20. **SARAH ANN<sup>4</sup> SHUGART** (Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Eli<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper & Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 08 Feb 1827 in „PA. She died on 22 Feb 1875 in Princeton, IL. She married Jacob Eberly on 10 Jan 1843 in Chambersburg, PA. He was born on 12 Sep 1818 in Bedford, Bedford Co, PA. He died on 14 Feb 1899 in Lostant, IL.

Notes for Sarah Ann Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!BIOGRAPHY: Obituary. Ref 1894.

Notes for Jacob Eberly:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!BIOGRAPHY: Moved to Peoria 1847, to Princeton 1852. Ref 1842 and 1893.

!CENSUS: 1860 IL Bureau Co p 247 Dover Twp, 10 Jul, Jacob Eberly 40 M farmer  
\$1800 \$567 PA, Sarah A. 33 PA, Sarah A. 16 PA, Samuel 12 IL, Isaac 9 IL,  
Mary E. 7 IL. Ref 1866.

!MARRIAGE: German Reformed Church (Now Zion United Church of

---

#### Generation 4 (cont.)

Christ) Chambersburg PA. Jacob Eberly and Sarah Ann Shugart married by Rev. W. Wilson Bounell 10 JAN 1843. Ref 1842 and 1893.

!CENSUS: 1870 IL Bureau Dover p 22 21 JUL  
Jacob Eberly 51 M farmer 4000 PA  
Sarah43 FPA  
McEwen, Sarah26 FPA  
Samuel Eberly 22 M farm laborer IL  
Isaac 18 MIL  
Mary16 F IL  
Amanda12 FIL  
Geo 12 M IL  
Caroline9 F IL Ref 1867.  
Emeline 9 F IL  
Hattie6 FIL  
McEwen, Nora 3 FIL  
McEwen, Emma 1 FIL

Jacob Eberly and Sarah Ann Shugart had the following children:

- i. SARAH AGNES<sup>5</sup> EBERLY was born about 1844 in „PA. She married MCEWEN. He was born in 1840 in <, PA>.

Notes for Sarah Agnes Eberly:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MARRIAGE: Married \_\_\_\_\_ Dimmick??  
Ref 1867 In 1870 census, Sarah is seen as married to a missing \_\_\_\_\_  
McEwen and having daughters Nora (3) and Emma McEwen (1). Also Ref 1893.

- ii. JOHN EBERLY was born in 1846 in <, PA>. He died on 01 May 1847 in Peoria, IL.
- iii. SAMUEL L. EBERLY was born on 01 Jun 1848 in „IL. He died on 25 Oct 1902. He married CORA EMMA ALLEN. She was born on 20 May 1857 in <, IL>. She died on 17 Feb 1909.
- iv. ISAAC EBERLY was born about 1851 in „IL.
- v. MARY E. EBERLY was born about 1853 in „IL.

Notes for Mary E. Eberly:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

Married \_\_\_\_\_ Sine. Living in Wichita KS in 1899. Ref 1893.

- vi. CALVIN EBERLY was born in 1855 in <, IL>. He died on 20 Oct 1855 in Princeton, IL.
- vii. GEORGE W. EBERLY was born about 1858 in <, IL>.
- viii. AMANDA EBERLY was born about 1858 in <, IL>.

Notes for Amanda Eberly:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MARRIAGE: Married \_\_\_\_\_ Hubbard. Ref 1893.

- ix. CAROLINE EBERLY was born about 1861 in <, IL>.

Notes for Caroline Eberly:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

---

### Generation 4 (cont.)

!MARRIAGE: Married \_\_\_\_\_ Hubbard. Ref 1893.

- x. EMELINE EBERLY was born about 1861 in <, IL>.

Notes for Emeline Eberly:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MARRIAGE: Married \_\_\_\_\_ Baker. Ref 1893.

- xi. HATTIE B. EBERLY was born about 1864 in <, IL>.

Notes for Hattie B. Eberly:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MARRIAGE: Married \_\_\_\_\_ Johnson. Ref 1893.

21. **JOHN<sup>4</sup> SHUGART** (Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Eli<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 04 Feb 1829 in Bedford, PA. He married Elizabeth A. Coddington on 13 Sep 1860. She was born about 1841 in Selby's Post, Allegheny, MD.

Notes for John Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!DEATH: Mrs. Dant: Near the Calvin A Shugart cemetery lot (Stoner Cemetery, around Princeton, IL) were buried two children of J. and E. A. Shugart, both dying in 1877. Ref 1914.

!CENSUS: Census 1850 IL Peoria Co pg 215 NTL, John Shugart 25 Brick Mason PA, living with single farmer aged 28. Ref 3933, 4978.

!CENSUS: IL 1880 Sdx Bureau Co Bureau Twp, didn't copy ED Nos.

John	Shugart	51	PA
Elizabeth		W 39	MD
Charles	E	S 18	IL
Alice	L	D 17	IL
William	H	S 14	IL
Frank	S	10	IL
Geo	WS	8	IL
Verna	BD	2	IL
nameless		D <1	IL Ref 5101.

!CENSUS: Census 1900 Sdx IL, Bureau Co, Bureau Twp, 5/3/2/43, Shugart, John R Feb 1829 71 PA, F in L of Raker, August H. Ref 5440.

!FAMILY: Index to the Voters and Tax Payers of Bureau Co IL 1877, pg 369, Bureau Co, Bureau Twp, John Shugart, farmer and stock raiser, Secr 35, P. O. Princeton, born in Bedford PA 2/4/1829, Rep., member of Meth Ch at depot, owns 80 acres of land, came to Illinois April 22, 1847, settled at Peoria, lived there 4 years, from there to Bureau Co and has lived there since, married Sept 13, 1860 to Eliz. A Coddington, from Selby's Post, All. Co MD, seven children, Charles, Alice, Wm, Blanche, Frankie, George and Bertie. Ref 1860.

!CENSUS: 1900 IL Census Charles E Shugart b JUL 1866 IL age 34 Will Twp? Prisoner IL State Penitentiary. Ref 1887.

John Shugart and Elizabeth A. Coddington had the following children:

---

#### Generation 4 (cont.)

- i. ALICE L.<sup>5</sup> SHUGART was born about 1863 in „IL.
- ii. WILLIAM H. SHUGART was born in Nov 1865 in „IL.

Notes for William H. Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!CENSUS: Possible? Not likely. Census 1910 CA Soundex 027 0030 0087, Humboldt Co, Sugard, William 52 PA, Bessie 18 CA. Ref 5288. Census 1900 IL Sdx Bureau Co Wyand Twp 6/29/2/83, Shugart, William H NOV 1865 34 IL, Nellie M (wife) SEP 1869 30. Ref 6837.

- iii. CHARLES E. SHUGART was born about 1866 in „IL.

Notes for Charles E. Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!CENSUS: Possible? 1900 IL Census Charles E Shugart b JUL 1866 IL age 34 Will Twp? Prisoner IL State Penitentiary. Ref 1887, 5438.

- 67. iv. FRANK SHUGART was born in Oct 1870 in „IL. He married ELOISE ZINSER. She was born in Apr 1873 in „IL.
- v. GEORGE W. SHUGART was born about 1872 in „IL.

Notes for George W. Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!RESIDED: Connected? 1910/1911 City Directory, Los Angeles. George W. Shugers (G. W. Shugers Mfg Co.). William J. Shugart, V-Pres. C. E. Cook Electric Co. George F. Shugard, motorman. Frank H. Shugart, lineman. Thomas W. Shugart, painter. Frank Sugart. Ref 7075.

- vi. VERNA BLANCHE SHUGART was born about 1878 in „IL.
- vii. BERTIE SHUGART was born about 1879 in „IL.

Notes for Bertie Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!NAME: Since the 1880 census showed Verna B, I chose Verna Blanche for the older one and Bertie for the younger one.

- 22. **CALVIN A.<sup>4</sup> SHUGART** (Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Eli<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born about 1833 in „PA. He died on 07 Oct 1913 in Princeton, Bureau, IL. He married (1) **CAROLINE M.** She was born on 10 Jun 1844 in „IL. She died on 23 Nov 1872. He married (2) **ELLEN REYNOLDS** about 1874. She was born about 1852 in „OH.

Notes for Calvin A. Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!CENSUS: 1870 IL Bureau Co pg 22? Dover Twp, 18 JUL, Calvin Shugart 37 farmer \$1000 PA, Caroline 26 IL, Sarah 7 IL, James 5 IL, Myra B 3 IL, Sutha H? <1 (M) born OCT IL [Sutha H? must be Milford]. Ref 1867. [close by, on pg 22, was Jacob Eberly 51 PA, Sarah 43 PA and family].

!CENSUS: 1880 IL Bureau Co pg 252B Princeton Twp, 11 JUN, Calvin Shugart 46 Retired Frmr PA PA PA, Ellen 28 wife OH OH OH, Myra 14 IL PA IL, Milford (M) 11 IL PA IL, Marion (M) 5 IL PA IL, Mary Smith, Aunt 60 PA PA PA, Zachariah Shugart 57 brother, stone mason



---

#### Generation 4 (cont.)

PA PA PA. Ref 1861, 5100,7059. [Would appear that 3 ch were Calvin's by Caroline and by 1880 Sarah and James by Caroline had died or left home, and the second, third and fourth child of Ellen's had died, but Mrs. Dant says Milford and Marion were half-brothers and, if Caroline really died in 1872, Marion must be son of Ellen, regardless of the IL PA IL in the census.

!FAMILY: Mrs. Dant: "Mildred Newcomer is dau of Marion. Mildred applied to DAR." Ref 1913. But then Mrs. Dant: "Mildred (Mrs. Joseph Newcomer) is dau of Milford." Ref 1934. I have put her as the dau of Milford. Unfortunately, didn't record the source for the second, third and fourth child of Ellen. A search for the DAR application of Mildred might give some clues here.

Calvin A. Shugart and Caroline M. had the following children:

- i. SARAH<sup>5</sup> SHUGART was born about 1863 in <, IL>.
- ii. JAMES S. SHUGART was born on 08 May 1865 in <, IL>. He died on 12 Dec 1876.
- iii. MYRA B. SHUGART was born about 1867 in <, IL>.
- 68. iv. MILFORD SHUGART was born about 1869 in <, IL>.

Calvin A. Shugart and Ellen Reynolds had the following children:

- v. MARION SHUGART was born about 1875 in <, OH>. He died about 1921.

Notes for Marion Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!CHILDREN: Either he or Milford had daughter Mildred who md Joseph Newcomer.

!CENSUS: Census 1900 Sdx IL Bureau Co, Dover Twp, 5/8/11/48, Shugart, Marian (neglected to copy but assume male) Jun 1875 24 IL, Servant to Christopher Jurgensen. Ref 5441.

- vi. EFFIE SHUGART was born about 1876 in <, OH>. She died about 1876.
- vii. MAGGIE SHUGART was born about 1877 in <, OH>. She died about 1877.
- viii. ADELBERT SHUGART was born about 1878 in <, OH>. He died about 1879.

23. **HENRY<sup>4</sup> SHUGART** (Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Eli<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born in 1840 in <, PA>. He married **MARY J.** She was born in Jul 1835 in „IL.

Notes for Henry Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!CENSUS: IL 1860 Bureau Co pg 193 Center Twp, 30 Jun, R158, Henry Shugart 30 PA, Farmer \$450, Mary J 23 IL, William H 4 IL, Laura L. 2 IL. Ref 7875.

!CENSUS: Census 1900 Soundex IL Peoria Co v 131 ED 84 Sht 9 line 43, Henry C Shugart May 1830 70 PA, Mary J July 1835 64 IL, Charles D son May 1868 32 IL, Alberta DL Oct 1875 24 IL. Ref 5439.

!FUNERAL: At funeral of Zachariah, son of Samuel, Henry Shugart of Peoria came for the funeral of his brother Zachariah. Newspaper of 28 FEB 1895 said Zach died last Thursday at 71y 10m 1d (ie died 21 FEB 1895, calc b 20 APR 1823). Ref 1914.

Henry Shugart and Mary J. had the following child:

---

### Generation 4 (cont.)

- i. CHARLES D.<sup>5</sup> SHUGART was born in May 1868 in „IL.

Notes for Charles D. Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!CENSUS: Census 1900 Soundex IL Peoria Co v 131 ED 84 Sht 9 line 43,  
Henry C Shugart May 1830 70 PA, Mary J July 1835 64 IL, Charles D  
son May 1868 32 IL, Alberta DL Oct 1875 24 IL. Ref 5439.

24. **JOSEPH H.<sup>4</sup> SHUGART** (Eli<sup>3</sup> Jr., Eli<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 25 Jul 1827 in Fayetteville, Franklin Co, PA. He died on 02 Apr 1897. He married **SUSAN HARMON**. She was born on 21 Oct 1830 in <, PA>. She died on 08 Jan 1911.

Notes for Joseph H. Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!CENSUS: 1850 PA Franklin Co pg 195 Greene Twp 6 SEP Joseph Shugart  
21 PA Blacksmith, lvg w/ Brown family. Ref 3467, 6682. 1860 PA  
Franklin Co pg 280 Greene Twp, 6 SEP, Jos Sugars 32 PA Farmer \$300,  
Susan 29 PA, Wm 7 PA, Ada V 2 PA. Ref 6683. 1870 PA Franklin  
Co pg 184 Green Twp 7 SEP, Joseph Sugarts 45 PA Laborer, Susan 39 PA,  
Ida 11 PA, Rachel 79 PA. Ref 5096. 1880 PA Franklin Co pg 208  
Fayetteville, Joseph Sugert 52, Susan 49, Adam 29, Ida 23, Hary? 13.  
Ref 5263. 1900 Soundex PA, Franklin Co, Greene Twp, Susan  
Shugart 69 (Oct 1830) PA; d Ida V 39 (Oct 1860) PA; b George Peters 25  
(Jun 1874) PA. Ref 3333.

!DEED: Franklin Co PA, 1869 & 1870, land in Greene Twp. Ref 5621.

!CEMETERY: Mentzer graveyard, Fayetteville, PA, Joseph (1827-1897),  
Susan (1830-1911), daughter, Ida (1858-1915). Ref 5621. Another  
version: Burial Fayetteville Franklin Co, Joseph H Shugart, 25 JUL  
1827-2 APR 1897; Susan Harmon, 21 OCT 1830 - 8 JAN 1911; dau Ida V  
27 OCT 1858 - 15 JUL 1915. Ref 3993.

Notes for Susan Harmon:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!CENSUS: PA 1900 Soundex Franklin Co Greene Twp, Susan Shugart OCT  
1830 69 PA, d Ida V OCT 1860 39 PA, b George Peters JUN 1874 25 PA.  
Ref 3333.

Joseph H. Shugart and Susan Harmon had the following children:

- i. WILLIAM<sup>5</sup> SHUGART was born about 1853 in „PA.

Notes for William Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!CENSUS: Possible? 1900 Soundex IL Peoria Co, Rickwoods Twp,  
133/123/8/39, Shugart, William FEB 1856 44 IL, Lizzie B DEC 1855 44  
IL, Elmer D DEC 1884 15 IL, Edna R AUG 1891 8 IL. Ref 6838.

- ii. IDA V. SHUGART was born on 27 Oct 1858 in <, PA>. She died on 15 Jul 1915.

25. **PHILIP REED<sup>4</sup> SHUGART** (John<sup>3</sup>, Eli<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 15 Feb 1820. He died on 12 Feb 1901 in Princeton, Bureau, IL. He married Rebecca King Cox on 27 Apr 1847. She was born on 02 May 1826 in Hayesville, Ashland, OH. She died on 11 Jan 1885 in Princeton, Bureau, IL.

---

## Generation 4 (cont.)

Notes for Philip Reed Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!RESIDED: Was a farmer. In 1877 was in Dover Twp, b PA. Got land patent in Bureau Co IL in 1851. Dover residents 1858/59 John, P. R., Samuel, Zachariah. Ref 1860.

ILAND TRANSACTION: Cert. No. \_\_\_\_\_, Philip R. Shugart & John Shugart Jr. of Bureau Co IL have deposited at Dixon NE1/4, SE1/4, SG, T17N,R9E, 10 Jan 1851. Ref 1860.

!CENSUS: Census 1880 IA Sdx S263, Eli L. Shugart W M 44 PA Pottawattamie Co Kane Twp, Council Bluffs, 6th Ward, Angie E. W 43 IL, Lyman P. S 13 IL, Elmer E. S 7 IA, Thomas N 25 IL. Ref 5037, 5068.

!BIRTH: Ref 0719 Philip Reed Shugart b 1820 Mercersburg PA d 1901 Princeton IL, md Rebecca King Cox. Marriage noted in IGI 08 Mar 1848 in Ashland Co OH. Ref 5064.

!CENSUS: 1850 IL Bureau Co pg 210 Town of Dover, 14 OCT, Phillip R Shugart 30 Mason PA, Rebecca 25 OH, Mary E 2 OH, Sarah A <1 OH. Ref 4921, 4977, 5070.

!CENSUS: 1860 IL Bureau Co Dover Twp p 246,7 10 JUL  
Phillip R Shugart 40 M frmr 5700 1092 PA  
Rebecca 35 FOH  
Mary E 12 FOH  
Sarah A 10 FOH  
Margaret 7 FIL  
Thomas J 5 MIL  
Hattie A 2 FIL Ref 1866, 7876.

[Next entry in book was Jacob Eberly farmer 40 PA, Sarah A 33 PA, Sarah A 16 PA, Samuel 12 IL, Isaac 9 IL, Mary E 7 IL].

!CENSUS: 1900 IL Sdx Bureau Co Princeton Twp 6/24/4/39, Shugart, Philip R FEB 1820 80 PA, Wright, Maggie A (Dau) SEP 1852 47 IL. Ref 5441, 6834.

Notes for Rebecca King Cox:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

Name also Rebekahk? Father Rev. John Cox.

Philip Reed Shugart and Rebecca King Cox had the following children:

69. i. MARY ELIZABETH<sup>5</sup> SHUGART was born on 08 Mar 1848 in ,Ashland, OH. She died on 28 Nov 1926 in Malvern, Mills Co, IA. She married Allen Smith on 23 Dec 1866 in ,Bureau Co, IL. He was born about 1844. He died about 1919.
70. ii. SARAH ALICE SHUGART was born on 26 Apr 1850 in ,Ashland, OH. She died in Dec 1923 in Redding, Shasta, CA. She married DEXTER HEMSTEAD.
71. iii. MARGARET ARMSTRONG SHUGART was born on 05 Sep 1852 in Princeton, Bureau, IL. She died on 01 Apr 1902 in Blue Springs, Gage, NE. She married FRANK WRIGHT. He died before 2000.
72. iv. THOMAS JEFFERSON SHUGART was born on 23 May 1855 in Princeton, Bureau Co, IL. He died in Jun 1926 in Princeton, Bureau Co, IL. He married Anna B. Rice in Sep 1880. She was born in Sep 1858 in „IA. She died on 19 Apr 1927 in Ottawa, Franklin, KS.

---

#### Generation 4 (cont.)

- v. HETTY ANN SCOTT SHUGART was born on 10 Feb 1858 in Princeton, Bureau Co, IL. She died on 24 Aug 1867 in Princeton, Bureau Co, IL.

Notes for Hetty Ann Scott Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!DEATH: Killed in a runaway team accident.

!NAME: First name maybe Hattie.

!BIRTH: IGI shows Shugart, Hetty Ann Scott [F B] 10 Feb 1858 Bureau Co IL Princeton, d/o Phil ip Reed Shugart/Rebekahk Cox. Ref 5117.

73. vi. CLARA BELL SHUGART was born on 17 Oct 1861 in Princeton, Bureau, IL. She died in Sterling, Whiteside, IL. She married MARCUS R. THACKABERRY.
74. vii. JOHN JUDSON SHUGART was born on 30 Jan 1864 in Princeton, Bureau, IL. He died on 23 May 1941. He married Cora B. Matson on 01 Sep 1887. She was born on 27 Mar 1867 in Princeton, Bureau, IL.
26. **JOHN<sup>4</sup> SHUGART** (John<sup>3</sup>, Eli<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 31 May 1824. He died on 04 Feb 1889 in Princeton, Bureau, IL. He married Frances E. Denham on 09 Feb 1853. She was born on 05 Mar 1827 in „NY.

Notes for John Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

Was a stone mason then a farmer.

Moved to Ohio abt 1840, to Illinois abt 1850.

!CENSUS: Census Index 1830 PA John Shugart, Bedford Co 021 Belfast, John Shugart, Franklin Co 339 Washington. Ref 3493.

!CENSUS: 1850 IL Peoria pg 215 Peoria, John Shugart 25 PA, brick mason, living with farmer. Ref 3933, 4978.

!CENSUS: 1860 IL Bureau Co pg 100/101 Princeton Twp, 15 JUN, Samuel Shugart Farmer \$2700 \$100 75 PA, Sarah 61 PA, Zacharia farmer \$1000 \$178 37 PA, Rebecca 43? PA, Sarah J 9(7?) IL, Mary A 6 IL, John Shugart farmer \$200 26 PA, Calvin A (F?) Shugart farmer \$200 24(29?) PA, John Shugart farmer \$20,000 \$3700 35 PA, Frances B \$1500 \$6500 33 NY, Lucinda Bashan \$3500 29 PA, Thomas A Shugart 9? PA, Anne H 7 PA. Ref 1865, 7875.

!CENSUS: 1870 IL Bureau Co pg 20 Princeton Twp, 18 AUG, John Shugarts Farmer \$30,000 \$4000 48 PA, Fanny 44 NY, Frances (F) 4 IL, William 10 IL. Ref 1866.

!CENSUS: 1880 IL Sdx Bureau Co Princeton, pg 244B, 3 JUN  
John Shugart 56 PA PA PA stock raiser  
Frances W 54 NY MA MA  
Frances D 20 IL PA NY  
William S 14 IL PA NY  
Maybell D 9 IL PA NY  
Jane N 30 IL PA PA Ref 5101, 7059.

Notes for Frances E. Denham:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

---

#### Generation 4 (cont.)

!CENSUS: 1900 Bureau Co IL Princeton Twp, Vol 6, ED 28, Sht 8, line 8, Frances D. Shugart 73 NY, William R. son May 1866 34 IL, Dana L. Simons s/l July 1872 27 IL, May B. Simons dau May 1871 29 IL, John N. Simons grson July 1896 3 IL, Oliver Denham brother Nov 1832 67 NY. Ref 1887.

John Shugart and Frances E. Denham had the following children:

- i. THOMAS A.<sup>5</sup> EDWARDS was born about 1851 in „PA.
  - ii. ANNIE H. EDWARDS was born about 1853 in „PA.
  - 75. iii. FRANCES E. SHUGART was born on 23 Jun 1860 in „IL. She married ISAAC PHILIPS.
  - iv. WILLIAM R. SHUGART was born on 19 May 1866 in „IL.
  - 76. v. MAY BELLE SHUGART was born on 09 May 1871 in <, IL>. She married DANA L. SIMONS. He was born on 14 Jul 1872.
27. **JOSEPH LEROY<sup>4</sup> SHUGART** (John<sup>3</sup>, Eli<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 21 Mar 1826. He died on 09 Mar 1893 in Chicago, Cook, IL. He married **CASSANDRA**. She was born about 1828 in „PA.

Notes for Joseph Leroy Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!OCCUPATION: Was a physician, prominent in Chicago. source not recorded.

!CENSUS: 1860 IL Bureau Co pg ?(maybe close to pg 21) Princeton Twp Joseph Shugart 34 M Physician \$2000 PA, Cassandra 32 F PA, John D 9 MIL. Ref 1865, 7875.

!OCCUPATION: Bureau County Directory 1858/1859 shows in Princeton: Shugart & Crossly, druggists, Main St, opposite American House; Shugart, Eli L (of Z & E L Shugart) h Union Hotel; Shugart, Joseph (of Shugart & Crossly) h 3rd Ave South; Shugart, Z & E L, copper, tin and sheet iron manufacturers, Main on Depot; Shugart, Zachariah (of Z & E L Shugart). The Directory shows in Dover: Residents in Township, Shugart, John; Shugart, P R; Shugart, Samuel; Shugart, Zachariah. Ref 1861.

Joseph Leroy Shugart and Cassandra had the following child:

- i. JOHN D.<sup>5</sup> SHUGART was born about 1851 in „IL.

Notes for John D. Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!CENSUS: Possible? 1880 IL Soundex J D Sugar W M 24 IL Carroll Co, Luna Twp, didn't copy ED Nos., Cora 25 IL, Harry 5 IL, Bertha <1 IL. Ref 5099.

!CENSUS: Possible? Census 1900 Sdx IL, Cook Co Chicago, 53/764/14/19, Shugart, John D Dec 1854 45 IL, Cloa Mar 1858 42 IL. Ref 5440.

!TOMBSTONE: Fort Hill Cem., Cleveland TN - Bertie Eva, d/o Dr. J. L. Shugart - 1 Feb 1882 - 2 6 Jul 1884. Ref 6145. This family?

28. **GEORGE WASHINGTON<sup>4</sup> SHUGART** (John<sup>3</sup>, Eli<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 30 May 1829. He died on 11 Jul 1907 in Nevada, Storey Co, IA. He married **CATHERINE ANNA HOFFMAN**. She was born about 1836 in „NJ.

Notes for George Washington Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

---

### Generation 4 (cont.)

ICENSUS: 1860 IL Bureau Co Dover Twp p 246,7 10 JUL  
Washington Shugarts 30 M farm laborer PA  
Catharine 24 M? NJ  
John 5 M IL  
Frances 3 F IL  
Phillip <1 M IL Ref 1866, 7876.

ICENSUS: IA Sdx 1880 Story Co Grant Twp  
G W Sugart 51 PA

Ann	43	NJ
Phebe E	17	IL
Peter E	15	IL
Charles J	13	IL
Mary C	10	IL
Geo. Wm.	7	IA
P. R.	20m	IL Ref 5037, 5068.

ICENSUS: IA 1885 Census, Story Co, Index:

Shugart, G. W. (6 persons) pg 414, town of Nevada, 5/5  
" John A. (5 persons) pg 86, Grant Twp, 45/45  
" P. R. (3 persons) pg 91, Grant Twp, 70/70  
Shugert, Zacariah (7 persons) pg 366, Nevada Twp, 105/111 Ref 6888.

ICENSUS: IA 1895 Story Co pg 448 Nevada 3rd Ward, 57

Shugart, Peter E	30	IL
Edith L	25	IL
Eva L	4	IA Story Co Ref 5630.

ICENSUS: IA 1900 Story Co Nevada Twp 419 Court Ave  
Shugart, G W June 1828 71 PA Ref 5358.

IDEATH: LDS Film 0851206, Deaths, Marriages, Story Co, IA, pg 175, No. 17, Shugart, George W, 78-0-11, b June 30, 1829 PA, d July 11, 1907, Nevada, mar. son of John of PA & Mary A (Reed) Shugart, Nevada. Ref 6911. LDS Film 1403710, Story Co, Nevada, IA, Death Records, Items 2 & 3, Shugart, G. W. 78, occup. Vetenry Dr., d 31 JUN 1907, Md., b PA, d Nevada of Canser, bur Nevada; Nevada, Shugart, Geo. W, b 30 JUN 1829, d 78y 0m 11d, b PA, d 11 JUL 1907, f John Shugart md Mary A Reed, Vet. Surg., informant P. E. Shugart. Ref 6946.

IFAMILY: Possible marriages of daughters? LDS Film 14003711, shows:

Shugart, Angie R	Fifer, Thomas L	1-19-1898
Ella Funson, Hugh	M12-18-1879	
Fannie Belle	Farrington, A L	7-4-1886
Frances R	Pryor, John	2-21-1877
Ida Bumy, Percy		3-2-1892
Lillian R	Farrington, John F	12-29-1897
Lizzie	Brunson, Douglas	11-6-1882
Mary C Carcilus, Robert H		8-15-1888
Myrtle Eliz.	Edgerton, Otto	6-7-1905 Ref 6946.

Notes for Catherine Anna Hoffman:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

Name maybe Huffman.

She might be his second wife.

---

### Generation 4 (cont.)

George Washington Shugart and Catherine Anna Hoffman had the following children:

77.     i.    JOHN A.<sup>5</sup> SHUGART was born about 1855 in „IL. He married Dora F. Baker on 14 Feb 1877 in „Story Co, IA. She was born about 1857 in „IL.
- ii.   FRANCES SHUGART was born about 1857 in „IL.
- iii.   PHILLIP R. SHUGART was born about 1859 in „IL.

Notes for Phillip R. Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!CENSUS: IA 1885 Census, Story Co, Index:

Shugart, G. W. (6 persons)   pg 414, town of Nevada, 5/5  
"       John A. (5 persons) pg 86, Grant Twp, 45/45  
"       P. R. (3 persons)   pg 91, Grant Twp, 70/70  
Shugert, Zacariah (7 persons)pg 366, Nevada Twp, 105/111 Ref 6888.

!CENSUS: IA 1900 Sdx Story Co Wash. Twp Boone Street Amger?

Shugart, Philip   Sept 1860 39 IL 72 129 21 40  
Ada F Oct 1860 39 IL  
Mrtyl   Jan 1884 16f IA  
Earl R   Jan 1888 12m IA Ref 5360.

!MARRIAGE: Married, on 18 DEC 1882, Uda O Baker, of Grant Twp, IA, age 22, b IL, father Ira E Baker, mother Sarah Goff, witnesses, John A Shugart and wife. Story Co IA Marriage Records, 1880-1891, LDS Film No. 1403711. Ref 6949.

- iv.   PHEBE E. SHUGART was born about 1863 in „IL.
78.     v.   PETER E. SHUGART was born in Jan 1864 in „IL. He married EDITH L. BANKS. She was born in Jan 1870 in „IL.
- vi.   CHARLES J. SHUGART was born about 1867 in „IL.

Notes for Charles J. Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MARRIAGE: Chas. J Shugart, age 23, Nevada, IA, workman, b IL, married, on 7 JUN 1889, Ida Sutherland, age 18, b IL, father D E Sutherland, mother Anna Cook, witness Peter Shugart. Marriage Records 1880-1891, Story Co IA. LDS Film No. 1403711. Ref 6949.

- vii.   MARY C. SHUGART was born about 1870 in „IL.
- viii.   GEORGE WILLIAM SHUGART was born about 1873 in „IA.

Notes for George William Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!RESIDED: Connected? 1910/1911 City Directory, Los Angeles. George W. Shugers (G. W. Shugers Mfg Co.). William J. Shugart, V-Pres. C. E. Cook Electric Co. George F. Shugard, motorman. Frank H. Shugart, lineman. Thomas W. Shugart, painter. Frank Sugart. Ref 7075.

29.   **ELIZABETH<sup>4</sup> SHUGART** (John<sup>3</sup>, Eli<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 30 Oct 1832. She died about 1908 in Chicago, Cook Co, IL. She married **JOHN P. ENYART**. He was born in 1828 in <, Franklin, PA>.

Notes for Elizabeth Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

---

## Generation 4 (cont.)

!DEATH: Was in Council Bluffs, IA in 1908. Near death Chicago 1908? Ref 1529

Notes for John P. Enyart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

In Council Bluffs IA 1908.

John P. Enyart and Elizabeth Shugart had the following children:

- i. JOHN<sup>5</sup> ENYART was born in 1854 in <, Franklin, PA>.

Notes for John Enyart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

May have died young.

- ii. MARGARET ENYART was born in 1856 in <, Franklin, PA>. She married POULTNEY.

Notes for Margaret Enyart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

Married \_\_\_\_\_ Poultney.

- iii. GEORGE ENYART was born in 1858 in <, Franklin, PA>.

- iv. BERT ENYART was born in 1860 in <, Franklin, PA>.

- 30. **ZACHARIAH<sup>4</sup> SHUGART** (John<sup>3</sup>, Eli<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper & Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 03 Mar 1834 in Fayetteville, Franklin, PA. He died about 1910. He married **ELIZABETH H. DOWNING**. She was born in Mar 1840 in „,IL.

Notes for Zachariah Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!FAMILY: Zachariah wrote in 1908 "had six bothers all dead but myself and one brother"

!OCCUPATION: Z. & E. L. Shugart, Copper, Tin and Sheet Iron Mfrs, Princeton, IL 1858/59. Ref 1861.

!RESIDED: Mrs Melvin Dant: Zachariah Shugart md Elizabeth Downing. He moved to Nevada IA and then to Ottawa KS. He died in 1910 and both he and his wife are buried at Nevada IA. Ref 1913. On a card to Charles Hunter in 1977, Mrs. Dant stated "D-1 in Vital Statistics x?x marriage record book, Zachariah to Elizabeth Downing, marriage Dec. 1858. Ref 1886. From another source, unknown, was in Ottawa KS in 1908, also in Nevada IA at some time.

!MARRIAGE: Probably married a second time, woman unknown, apparently no issue. Ref 3124.

!OCCUPATION: Bureau County Directory 1858/1859 shows in Princeton: Shugart & Crossly, druggists, Main St, opposite American House; Shugart, Eli L (of Z & E L Shugart) h Union Hotel; Shugart, Joseph (of Shugart & Crossly) h 3rd Ave South; Shugart, Z & E L, copper, tin and sheet iron manufacturers, Main on Depot; Shugart, Zachariah (of Z & E L Shugart). The Directory shows in Dover: Residents in Township, Shugart, John; Shugart, P R; Shugart, Samuel; Shugart, Zachariah. Ref 1861.

!FAMILY: In letter dated 5 OCT 1908, Zachariah in Ottawa Kansas wrote: "I am the son of John Shugart, was born in Fayetteville Franklin Co PA. My father John Shugart was born in Lancaster Co PA 15 AUG 1794. Father's brothers were Eli and Samuel (who died in Bureau Co IL)



---

### Generation 4 (cont.)

Gr andfather Shugart was Eli who lived near Chambersburg. Ref 1461, 1491-1554.

!CENSUS: IL 1860 Lee County pg 376 Town of Hamilton, R198, 26 Jun, Zacharia Seigert 27 PA, Fa rmer \$1200 \$600, Elizabeth 19 IL, Elizabeth <1 IL. Ref 7879, 7942.

!CENSUS: IA 1880 Sdx Story Co Nevada Twp South St Nevada  
Shugart, Zachariah 46 PA  
Elizabeth H? W 39 IL  
Hemen S 16 IL  
Fanny B D 15 IL  
Gracie M D 10 IL  
Lillian R D 8 IA  
Angela R D 2 IA Ref 5042, 5097.

!CENSUS: IA 1885 Census, Story Co, Index:  
Shugart, G. W. (6 persons) pg 414, town of Nevada, 5/5  
" John A. (5 persons) pg 86, Grant Twp, 45/45  
" P. R. (3 persons) pg 91, Grant Twp, 70/70  
Shugert, Zacariah (7 persons)pg 366, Nevada Twp, 105/111 Ref 6888.

!CENSUS: IA 1895 Story Co Nevada 2nd Ward pg 423  
Shugart, Zachariah 61 PA  
Elizabeth 54 IL  
Gracie24 IL  
Lillie22 IA Story Co  
Angie 17 IA Story Co Ref 5631.

!CENSUS: IA 1900 Sdx Story Co Nevada Twp Nevada City  
Z. Shugart NOV 1833 67 PA 72 121 16 20  
enum. with H M Funson, F in L Ref 5360.

!FAMILY: Possible marriages of daughters? LDS Film 14003711, shows:  
Shugart, Angie R Fifer, Thomas L 1-19-1898  
Ella Funson, Hugh M 12-18-1879  
Fannie Belle Farrington, A L 7-4-1886  
Frances R Pryor, John2-21-1877  
Ida Bumy, Percy 3-2-1892  
Lillian R Farrington, John F 12-29-1897  
Lizzie Brunson, Douglas 11-6-1882  
Mary C Carcilus, Robert H 8-15-1888  
Myrtle Eliz. Edgerton, Otto 6-7-1905 Ref 6946.

Notes for Elizabeth H. Downing:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MARRIAGE: Married Nevada, IA, source unknown.

!CENSUS: IA 1900 Sdx Story Co Nevada Twp Nevada City  
7 21  
enum. with H M Funson, M in L Ref 5358.

Zachariah Shugart and Elizabeth H. Downing had the following children:

- i. ELLA<sup>5</sup> SHUGART was born in 1862 in <, IL>.

Notes for Ella Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MARRIAGE: Married Hugh M Funston on 18 DEC 1879 at Nevada, Story Co,

---

#### Generation 4 (cont.)

IA, per IGI. Ref 6773, 6946. Resided Ottawa, KS. source,?

- ii. HERMAN SHUGART was born about 1864 in „IL.

Notes for Herman Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

Note said "died"---maybe meant died young.

- iii. FANNY B. SHUGART was born about 1865 in „IL.

Notes for Fanny B. Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MARRIAGE: Married A C Farrington, 4 JUL 1886 in Story Co, IA. Ref 6946.

- iv. GRACE SHUGART was born in Nov 1869 in „IL.

Notes for Grace Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!CENSUS: IA 1900 Sdx Story Co Nevada Twp 315 Chestnut Nevada  
Shugart, Grace M NOV 1869 30 IL 72 121 16 22  
enum. with H M Funson, S in L Ref 5358.

- v. LILLIAN R. SHUGART was born about 1872 in „Story Co, IA.

Notes for Lillian R. Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MARRIAGE: Married John F Farrington, Story Co, IA on 29 DEC 1897. Ref 6946.

- vi. ANGELA R. SHUGART was born about 1878 in „Story Co, IA.

Notes for Angela R. Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MARRIAGE: Married Thomas Lester Fifer on 19 JAN 1898 in Nevada, Story Co, IA, per IGI. Ref 6773, 6946.

31. **ELI LODGE (2ND)<sup>4</sup> SHUGART** (John<sup>3</sup>, Eli<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 25 Jan 1836 in Fayetteville, Franklin Co, PA. He died on 18 Jun 1908 in Excelsior Spring, MO. He married (1) **ANGELA R. DOWNING** on 04 Sep 1860. She was born on 01 Feb 1837 in <, IL>. She died on 09 Sep 1897. He married (2) **MARY JANE TRIPLETT** on 11 Jan 1899. She was born in 1878 in <Council Bluffs, IA>. She died on 13 Jun 1906.

Notes for Eli Lodge (2nd) Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!RESIDED: Moved to OH abt 1839, on to Princeton, IL, then, abt 1860, on to Council Bluffs, IA.

!HISTORY: Eli L. is written up in a History of Pottawattamie Co, IA. Ref 4923

!MARRIAGE: Marriage certificates. Ref 4942, 4943.

!CHILDREN: First two children, Fannie Bell and Minnie, were not shown in a Reed Family

---

#### Generation 4 (cont.)

Genealogy -- perhaps because they died relatively young.

!OCCUPATION: Notes are confusing about occupation(s) Was a banker, but was in hardware business with brother Philip in Princeton then moved to Council Bluffs in farming. Bureau County Directory 1858/1859 shows in Princeton: Shugart & Crossly, druggists, Main St, opposite American House; Shugart, Eli L (of Z & E L Shugart) h Union Hotel; Shugart, Joseph (of Shugart & Crossly) h 3rd Ave South; Shugart, Z & E L, copper, tin and sheet iron manufacturers, Main on Depot; Shugart, Zachariah (of Z & E L Shugart). The Directory shows in Dover: Residents in Township, Shugart, John; Shugart, P R; Shugart, Samuel; Shugart, Zachariah. Ref 1861.

IDEATH: Letter from son Lyman T in Council Bluffs IA dated 26 SEP 1908 said his father died in Excelsior Springs MO on 18 JUN 1908. Ref 1461, 1491-1554.

!CENSUS: IL 1860 Bureau Co pg 059 Princeton Corp, 8 Jun, R158, Eli L Shugart 24 PA Tinner, living in Union Hotel. Ref 7875.

!CENSUS: IA 1870 Pottawatt. Co pg 034 1st W Council Bluffs 30 JUL Shugart, E L 34 PA Agr Eqmt Dir \$3000 \$1000  
A R 33f IL  
L T 4m IL Ref 5347.

!CENSUS: IA 1880 Sdx Pottawatt. Co Kane Twp 6th W Council Bluffs  
Eli L. Shugart 44 PA  
Angie E W 43 IL  
Lyman P S 13 IL  
Elmer E S 7 IA  
Thomas N 25 IL  
2 Bo etc. didn't copy -- damn! Ref 5068.

!FAMILY: Possible marriages of daughters? LDS Film 14003711, shows:  
Shugart, Angie R Fifer, Thomas L 1-19-1898  
Ella Funson, Hugh M 12-18-1879  
Fannie Belle Farrington, A L 7-4-1886  
Frances R Pryor, John 2-21-1877  
Ida Bumy, Percy 3-2-1892  
Lillian R Farrington, John F 12-29-1897  
Lizzie Brunson, Douglas 11-6-1882  
Mary C Carcilius, Robert H 8-15-1888  
Myrtle Eliz. Edgerton, Otto 6-7-1905 Ref 6946.

Notes for Angela R. Downing:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

Father Heosman(?) b JUL 1810, South Hadley, MA; mother Rachel D. Holbrook, b 17 AUG ???? , Richmond, NH.  
Married Council Bluffs, IA.

Eli Lodge (2nd) Shugart and Angela R. Downing had the following children:

- i. FANNIE BELL<sup>5</sup> SHUGART was born on 08 Aug 1861 in <Fayettesville, Franklin, PA>. She died on 18 Dec 1862.
- ii. MINNIE SHUGART was born on 21 Nov 1862 in <Fayettesville, Franklin, PA>. She died on 20 Mar 1864.

---

#### Generation 4 (cont.)

79.     iii.   LYMAN TRUMBIL SHUGART was born on 30 Jul 1866 in <Fayettesville, Franklin, PA>. He died on 03 Nov 1916. He married Jeannette Hawthorne on 20 Feb 1891. She was born on 25 Oct 1868 in „OH.
- iv.   ELI ELMER SHUGART was born on 10 Jan 1872 in <Fayettesville, Franklin, PA>. He married Florence Beck Brackett on 07 Nov 1910. She was born on 25 Oct 1868.

Notes for Eli Elmer Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!RESIDED: Resided Council Bluffs, IA.

Notes for Mary Jane Triplett:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

May have gone by name Mayme.

Eli Lodge (2nd) Shugart and Mary Jane Triplett had the following child:

- v.   MARION L. SHUGART was born on 13 Jun 1906 in Council Bluffs, IA.

Notes for Marion L. Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!GENEALOGY: I received much help on this line from Marion L. Shugart in correspondence in 1981. See Refs 2150, 2176, 2202.

32.   **PHOEBE<sup>4</sup> SHUGART** (John<sup>3</sup>, Eli<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 12 Apr 1838. She died on 30 Jun 1904. She married **JOHN HARRISON**. He was born in 1834 in <, Franklin, PA>. John Harrison and Phoebe Shugart had the following children:
- i.   FRANK<sup>5</sup> HARRISON was born in 1860 in <, Franklin, PA>.

Notes for Frank Harrison:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!RESIDED: Lived in Peoria.

- ii.   EDWARD HARRISON was born in 1862 in <, Franklin, PA>. He died before 1929.
33.   **JACOB HEFFENSTINE<sup>4</sup> SHUGART** (John<sup>3</sup>, Eli<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 29 Feb 1840 in Mercersburg, Franklin, PA. He died on 19 Mar 1916 in Glendale, CA. He married Jennie Brady Tippery on 20 Feb 1866 in Shannon, IL. She was born on 21 Dec 1846 in Clinton Co, PA. She died on 06 Jun 1882 in Shenandoah, Iowa.

Notes for Jacob Heffenstine Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

Many confusing notes: said to have been in Union Army, IL Infantry, was in business for 15 years in Nashville, TN, moved to Ashland Co., OH, 1840, to Peoria, IL., 1850 then to Priceton, IL 1856, was married in Shannon, IL, 1866, said to have been in Omaha and Glendale, CA.

Might have married twice.

Ref 1545 (Mrs.) Bertha Devin Allen says a Mr. J. H. Shugart of the Federal Bldg (presumably in Omaha) died 1922,23. He was not from the Peter/Zach/Worley line.

!FAMILY: Letter by J H Shugart on 7 NOV 1908 in Omaha NE, relates the

---

### Generation 4 (cont.)

three brothers from Germany legend, going to Delaware, Pennsylvania and South Carolina. J H born Franklin Co PA, moved to Ashland Co OH then to Bureau Co IL. In letter dated 25 NOV 1908, J H stated: "my G F served in Rev War. My father was John, his brothers Eli and Samuel. Descendants of Uncle Eli? He had but ? children, Joseph Shugart of Fayetteville PA where I was born, his sisters name I now forget. I do not know the name of my great-grandfather, etc. Ref 1461, 1491-1554.

!CENSUS: IL 1860 Bureau Co pg 052 Princeton Corp, 7 Jun, R158, Jacob Shugart 20 PA Appr. Tinner, lvg with Davis Family, Tinner. Ref 7875.

!CENSUS: IA 1870 Montgomery Co pg 063 Red Oak Jct 24 JUN  
Shugart, J H 30 PA Dealer Agr Eqmt \$200  
Jennie B 24 PA  
Rolla J 2m IL Ref 5346.

!CENSUS: IA 1880 Page Co Grant Twp Shenandoah City  
Shugart J H 40 PA  
J B 34 PA  
R J 12m IL  
G S 9m IA  
Maud J 6f IA  
J L 3m IA  
Frank <1m IA Ref 5037, 5069.

!MARRIAGE: Second? Jacob H. Shugart married Helen M. Lewis or McCain on 23 Jan 1884 at Kalamazoo, MI, per the Vital records Index - North America CD, LDS Family History Source File, wife previously married, husband's birthplace Fayetteville, PA, wife's birthplace Angelica, NY, FHL Number 984141. Ref 8523.

!FAMILY: Life sketch of J H Shugart, Page County History. Ref 3216.  
Extensive background on Jacob H and children. Ref 3298.

!MILITARY: From unknown source: Jacob H. Shugart was the only one of his brothers to enlist in the Civil War. He enlisted at Princeton, IL, 4 Jun 1862; served three months as Pvt in Co A, 69th IL Inf, stationed at Camp Douglas, Chicago, IL; promoted to 5th Sgt on 11 Aug 1862; discharged 6 Oct 1862. Re-enlisted at Chicao 7 Mar 1865; appointed Cpl, Co H, 15th IL Inf; discharged 16 Sep 1865. Was in the Grand Review at Washington, DC. This page had a note at the bottom: \*This record was taken from one of the old family bibles in possession of Peter Shugart, Nevada, IA. Copied by Maude Shugart December 1908. The \* was at a statement: Grandfather, Joihn Shugart, was in the war of 1812; his uncle, Samuel Shugart, was in the war of 1775 and 1776; he was an Ensign. Ref 8116.

Notes for Jennie Brady Tippery:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

Might have been called Jennie.

Father Jonathon Tippery, mother Mary Brady.

Jacob Heffenstine Shugart and Jennie Brady Tippery had the following children:

- i. EMMA VIRGINIA<sup>5</sup> SHUGART was born on 15 Jan 1867. She died on 27 Feb 1867.
- ii. ROLLA JONATHON SHUGART was born on 16 Mar 1868 in Tulon, Stark Co., IL.

Notes for Rolla Jonathon Shugart:

---

### Generation 4 (cont.)

[Ykzachel.ftw]

Said to be a :traveling man."

- iii. JENNIE MAUDE SHUGART was born on 12 Nov 1873 in Shenandoah, Iowa. She died on 12 Mar 1922 in Glendale, CA.

Notes for Jennie Maude Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

Married Robert H Goewey. Wrote long letter to Kansas City, MO.

Ref 1521, Mrs. R. H. Goewey wrote "my father [Jacob H.] is the only one of the seven sons who was in the Civil War", also "Momma, brother Frank and I are members of the Christian Church"

- iv. JOSEPH LEROY SHUGART was born on 25 Dec 1876 in Shenandoah, Iowa.
80. v. FRANK H SHUGART was born on 20 Dec 1879 in Shenandoah, Iowa. He died on 21 Dec 1947 in Los Angeles, CA. He married LULA STAPELY. She was born in 1901 in <Avalon, CA>.
- vi. GEORGE SHENANDOAH SHUGART was born on 27 Mar 1871 in Shenandoah, Page, IA. He died after 1971.

Notes for George Shenandoah Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!DEATH: Resided in New York City. Lived to more than 100 years old. Church brochure, United Church of Christ, Mount Vernon, NY, March 1971, showed George on his 100th birthday. From Jeanne Tabb. Ref 4932.

34. **MARY CATHERINE<sup>4</sup> SHUGART** (John<sup>3</sup>, Eli<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper & Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 20 Aug 1841 in Hayesville, Ashland, OH. She died on 08 Feb 1864. She married **GEORGE EDWARD CROSSLEY**. He was born in 1837 in <Hayesville, Ashland, OH>.

Notes for Mary Catherine Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

Some confusion about date of Birth. Notes say 20 AUG 1842, 26 AUG 1847 and 26 AUG 1941. One of these might be the birth date of her husband.

Notes for George Edward Crossley:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

Ref 1861: Shugart (Joseph) and Crossley (George Edward?) were druggists in Princeton, IL 1858/59

George Edward Crossley and Mary Catherine Shugart had the following children:

- i. NED<sup>5</sup> CROSSLEY was born in 1862 in <Hayesville, Ashland, OH>.
- ii. MARY BELLE CROSSLEY was born on 04 Feb 1864 in <Hayesville, Ashland, OH>. She married RODERICK.

Notes for Mary Belle Crossley:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

Confusion in notes: Also have a Molly who married \_\_\_\_\_ Roderick, lived

---

#### Generation 4 (cont.)

in FL and had son Gene who lived in Vinton, LA. Since Mary Catharine was said to have died soon after the birth of the daughter who married \_\_\_\_\_ Roderick, am assuming that Molly and Mary Belle are the same person. Also, since the notes say that Mary Catharine had a son, he must have come before Mary Belle.

35. **SARAH J.<sup>4</sup> SHUGART** (Robert C<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born about 1843 in „GA. She married (1) **ABE FOSTER**. She married (2) **BARNEY**.

Notes for Sarah J. Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

Supposedly married Abe Foster.

Notes for Abe Foster:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!CHILDREN: Jim Simms says they had 12 children.

Abe Foster and Sarah J. Shugart had the following children:

- i. LEONA<sup>5</sup> SHUGART. She died before 1951.
- ii. LOUCIE FOSTER.
- iii. JENNY FOSTER. She died before 1951.
- iv. ABE FOSTER.

Notes for Abe Foster:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!DEATH: Died at age 33.

- v. RUTH FOSTER. She married PORTER.

Notes for Ruth Foster:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MARRIAGE: Married a Christian Scientist Preacher in Birmingham.  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!RESIDED: Said to be in Birmingham, AL.

Barney and Sarah J. Shugart had the following child:

- i. ERMA HAMPTON BONNER<sup>5</sup> BARNEY.

36. **DAVID PHILPOT<sup>4</sup> SHUGART** (Robert C<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born in Sep 1845 in Georgia. He died in 1915 in Sulphur Springs, TX. He married Uca California Simms on 03 Nov 1870. She was born in 1858 in <Sulphur Springs, TX>.

Notes for David Philpot Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!CHILDREN: Several children died in infancy, per Lacy Simms, in 1981. Ref 8781.

!CENSUS: Possible? 1880 Soundex TX Blanco Co D M Shugart 26 TN, W J 22 TX, Eliza 2 TX, Anderson Prenet SFL 55 IL, Ellen Prenet ML 47 IL, Joseph Prenet BL 8 TX, Ref 5218, 6681.

---

#### Generation 4 (cont.)

!MILITARY: Likely in Civil War, via H G (Gerry) Shugart, David P Shugart, Pvt, Co G, 2nd Reg, Georgia Cavalry (State Guard). Ref 4968. Also, per Jim Simms, David's enlistment was from 3/1864 to 5/1865 in the Confederate Army. Ref 8773.

!MARRIAGE: Data in Vital Records N. A. CD show D. P. Shugart married Wes Sims 3 Nov 1870 in Hopkins TX FHL 1298848. Ref 8524.

Notes for Uca California Simms:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!RELATIVE: An uncle? A Rev. Lacy Simms, lived at 1507 Lincoln Avenue, Alamogordo NM 88310 in 1982. He gives his birthdate and birthplace as 17 Jun 1886 and Sulphur Bluff, Hopkins Co T X. Ref 8785.

David Philpot Shugart and Uca California Simms had the following children:

- i. 6 OTHER CHILDREN<sup>5</sup> SHUGART.
  - 81. ii. LIZZIE ALICE SHUGART was born on 02 Oct 1875. She married William Lemon on 16 Apr 1899.
  - 82. iii. EXA MANKY SHUGART was born on 26 Nov 1882 in Sulphur Springs, TX. She died on 10 Apr 1967 in Morenci, Greenlee, AZ. She married Jesse Bealle Simms on 04 Jun 1905 in Sulphur Springs, Hopkins, AZ. He was born on 15 May 1882 in <Sulphur Springs, TX>. He died before 2000.
  - 83. iv. JENNIE LOU SHUGART was born in 1884 in <Sulphur Springs, TX>. She died before 2000. She married JOHN NELSON. He died before 2000.
37. **REBECCA VIRGINIA<sup>4</sup> SHUGART** (Robert C<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born about 1849 in GA. She married **DOC JETER**.

Notes for Rebecca Virginia Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!RESIDED: Rebecca Craig Virginia went to TX, nothing is known per Jim Simms.

!NAME: In 1850 census is Rebecca B. <1 GA and in 1860 census is Virginia 10 GA. In her 1951 letter to Rev. E. A. Shugart, Exa Shugart Simms calls her Jennie and names her husband and children. Ref 0071.

Doc Jeter and Rebecca Virginia Shugart had the following children:

- i. LEMUEL<sup>5</sup> JETER. He married NORA FORMBY.  
  
Notes for Lemuel Jeter:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]  
  
!CHILDREN: per letter in 1951 from Exa Shugart Simms, in Klondyke, AZ, Lemuel had a son who was a Doctor in Fort Worth, TX. Ref 0106.
  - ii. WILLIAM JETER. He died before 1951.
  - iii. NANCY JETER.
38. **HARRIETT EXONIA AMANDA<sup>4</sup> SHUGART** (Robert C<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born about 1854 in „GA. She died in 1892. She married **WILLIAM J. TITTLE**.

Notes for Harriett Exonia Amanda Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!NAME: In 1860 census named Exony. In 1870 census named Exonia. Ref 8780.



---

## Generation 4 (cont.)

---

Notes for William J. Tittle:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MARRIAGE: Probable? W. J. Tittle married Willie Shugart on 16 Dec 1894 in Hopkins Co, TX, per the Vital records Index - North America CD, LDS Family History Source File, wife previously married. FHL Number 1298849

!MARRIAGE: Message from Eric Shugart, 18 Aug 1999, David Philpott had a brother named Robert Craig.....hoping to see if he has proof... Also, here's some info which I deem credible : W J Tittle married David's sister Exonia and had 6 children. Exonia died and so did her brother George Yelverton, both in 1892. Then W J Tittle went and married GeorgeY's widow Willie Bradfield and they had three more children. .source is letter from Jerry Graves to Eric, who knew these 3 children personally.

William J. Tittle and Harriett Exonia Amanda Shugart had the following children:

- i. CHARLES<sup>5</sup> TITTLE. He died before 1951.
- ii. LEE TITTLE. He married ESTHER MARTIN.
- iii. SARAH TITTLE. She married TOM KENNON.
- iv. LENNA TITTLE. She married WILLIAM MARTIN.
- v. CRAIG TITTLE.
- vi. YELVERTON TITTLE.

Notes for Yelverton Tittle:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!NAME: Nicknamed Abe.

39. **GEORGE YELVERTON<sup>4</sup> SHUGART** (Robert C<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 24 Dec 1855 in ,Heard Co, GA. He died on 30 Oct 1892 in Sulphur Springs, TX. He married Willie Bradfield on 21 Dec 1887 in Sulphur Springs, Hopkins Co, TX. She was born in 1868 in <Sulphur Springs, TX>. She died in 1930 in Pleasant Grove, TX.

Notes for George Yelverton Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!NAME: An incomplete Family Group Sheet from Bernace Odell Shugart, b 1911, in the PA/NC line, shows Yelverton Abraham Shugart as dying in 1892, near Tye, TX, with remarks that three generations were buried there, they came from Rome, GA, implies that there was a brother David and a sister Sallie, and a nephew John, a Baptist minister, living at Tye, TX. All of this seems to support the other data for George Y. Shugart. Ref 4754.

!MARRIAGE: G. Y. Shugart married Willie Bradfield on 21 Dec 1887 in Hopkins Co, TX, per the Vital records Index - North America CD, LDS Family History Source File, FHL Number 1298849. Ref 8521.

Notes for Willie Bradfield:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MARRIAGE: Second marriage: To Billy Tittle, a widower with 2 girls and 3 boys, per Lacy Simms in 1952. Ref 8784.

George Yelverton Shugart and Willie Bradfield had the following children:

---

#### Generation 4 (cont.)

84. i. JOHN BRADFELD<sup>5</sup> SHUGART was born on 20 Feb 1892 in TX. He died on 23 Aug 1959 in Dallas, TX. He married (1) JEWEL K HARRIS. He married (2) ANNIE DEE ELLEN HOPPER on 23 Feb 1915. She was born on 23 Dec 1898 in <, TX>. She died on 12 Jan 1987 in Oklahoma City, OK.
- ii. MARY PEARL SHUGART was born in Sulphur Springs, TX. She died about 1965 in Dallas, TX. She married CLAUDE WHITE.

Notes for Mary Pearl Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

Married Claude White.

40. **ROBERT CRAIG<sup>4</sup> SHUGART SR.** (Robert C<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born about 1864. He married Sarah (Sallie) Reynolds on 03 May 1885 in ,Coweta Co, GA. She was born in Oct 1865 in ,,AR.

Notes for Robert Craig Shugart Sr.:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!GENEALOGY: This line furnished by Sandra Shugart via G Eric Shugart. Then Eric just arbitrarily put it in the line from Michael, son of York Zach. Ref 8541-8547. Actually, this line from Robert Craig Shugart was laid out in a letter from Nancy Athalee Shugart Beavers probably written to Rev. Edward A. Shugart (unfortunately undated). She starts out by saying that her father (Bob) and the father of Cousin Exa were brothers. Ref 0112-0118. A companion letter, so to speak, from Exa Shugart Simms to Rev. Edward A. Shugart presented her line and tied it to the one laid out by Athalee Beavers. Ref 0071,7 2, 0106-0111. I scanned (26 Jun 1999) the printout of Henry G. (Gerry) Shugart's computer base of 26 Mar 1986, checking all the Roberts that might connect to no avail. Ref 3184. For here, I used much of the data from Eric's printout (Ref 8541-8547), correcting some of it when there were conflicting dates or wrong order of children. As of 7/14/99 there is little doubt that this Robert Craig Shugart is the 8th child of the Robert C. Shugart (b Abt 1808, even though it's a rather late childbirth for Nancy.

!CENSUS: From 1900 census index, Coweta Co, GA, Robert Shugart Jun 1862, Sallie (wife) Oct 1865, Nancy A. Jul 1886, Willie Ethel Sep 1888, Abie F. Aug 1890, Jenice A. Aug 1893, Vera Oct 1894, Rubie Feb 1897, Cecil Jan 1899. Ref xxxx. From Jean M. Altis 15 Jul 1999. [Coweta Co next to Heard and Troup Cos in GA]

!MARRIAGE: R. C. Sugart married Sallie Reynolds on 3 May 1885, recorded in Coweta Co, GA, FH L Number 470368, from the Vital Records Index - North America CD, LDS Family History Resource File.

Robert Craig Shugart Sr. and Sarah (Sallie) Reynolds had the following children:

85. i. NANCY ATHALEE<sup>5</sup> SHUGART was born on 03 Jul 1886. She died before 2000. She married Other Leonard Beavers on 21 Feb 1909. He died before 2000.
86. ii. WILLIE ETHEL SHUGART was born on 27 Sep 1888 in ,,GA. She died on 14 Oct 1927. She married WILLIAM (WILLIE) ALEXANDER TURNER. He was born in Feb 1890. He died on 02 Jun 1934.
87. iii. ABIE FOSTER "DUTCH" SHUGART was born on 13 Aug 1890. He died on 21 Nov 1969 in Birmingham, Jefferson Co., AL. He married (1) CLARA. He married (2) MARY ESTELLE HOPKINS. He married (3) NELLIE CATHERINE BICE.

---

#### Generation 4 (cont.)

- iv. VERA KATE VIRGINIA SHUGART was born about 10 Oct 1890. She died before 2000. She married CHARLES THURMOND.

Notes for Vera Kate Virginia Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!BIRTH: Estimated year of birth, was 189- on record, unable to read it.

- v. JENCIL ALICE SHUGART was born on 05 Aug 1892 in „GA. She died before 2000. She married (1) MADISON TURNER. He died before 2000. She married (2) MARTIN DAVIS.

Notes for Jencil Alice Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!CHILDREN: Said to have three boys by Madison Turner, no children by Martin Davis.

- vi. RUBY ELIZABETH SHUGART was born on 22 Feb 1897. She died before 2000. She married GEORGE IRWIN. He died before 2000.

Notes for Ruby Elizabeth Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!CHILDREN: Said to have five children and lived in Unadilla, GA.

- vii. CECIL LEILA SHUGART was born on 03 Jan 1899. She died before 2000. She married TOM PAYTON. He died before 2000.

Notes for Cecil Leila Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!CHILDREN: Said to have three children.

88. viii. ROBERT CRAIG SHUGART was born on 18 Feb 1901. He died on 29 Oct 1989. He married Jesse Inez Turner on 14 Jul 1925 in Newnan, GA. She was born on 13 Jan 1905. She died on 14 Jun 1997.

- ix. SALLIE ZADIE SHUGART was born on 18 Mar 1903. She married NEWT BAGBY.

Notes for Sallie Zadie Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!CHILDREN: Said to have four boys.

- x. SUSAN LEONA SHUGART was born on 11 Mar 1905. She married CLYDE LEWIS.

Notes for Susan Leona Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!CHILDREN: Said to have one daughter.

- xi. CHARLIE DAVID SHUGART was born on 17 Sep 1909. He married ESSIE MAE ANDERSON.

Notes for Charlie David Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!CHILDREN: Said to have two boys and two girls.

---

#### Generation 4 (cont.)

---

41. **JOHN C<sup>4</sup> SHUGART** (Earl Bascom Clapp<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born in 1831 in McMinn Co, TN. He died in 1874. He married Margaret S E Peeler on 22 Oct 1864.

John C Shugart and Margaret S E Peeler had the following children:

- i. SARAH<sup>5</sup> SHUGART was born in 1865.
- ii. JOHN SHUGART was born in 1867.
- iii. MARY SHUGART was born in 1870.

42. **WILLIAM YELVERTON<sup>4</sup> SHUGART** (Earl Bascom Clapp<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born in 1833 in Bradley Co, TN. He died in near Etowah, TN. He married **HARRIET LONG**. She was born about 1832 in <Marion, VA>.

Notes for William Yelverton Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MARRIAGE: Probable second? W. Y. Shugart married C. B. Richardson on 15 Oct 1887 at McMinn Co, TN, per the Vital records Index - North America CD, LDS Family History Source File, FHL Number 830184. Ref 8524.

!NOTATION: For some reason, on the family group sheet for Will Yelverton Shugart and Elizabeth P., showing only one child, Rev. E. A. Shugart, b 1871, Bernace O. Shugart added the remark : "Three sons of Zachariah were 1. Michael, 2. Earl, 3. John. John went to Ala. John shot a man who insulted his wife. He peaded the unwritten law. Was acquitted. But later tried to separate his two friends in a fight, they both shot John." Ref 4757. If this is wrong about the middle son, but right about sons of Zachariah, could this John be the son of Zachariah born 1775?

Notes for Harriet Long:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

Ref 0097 says first name Harriet Long. Another ref said Mary H. Given names could be Mary Harriett.

William Yelverton Shugart and Harriet Long had the following children:

89. i. NANCY H 'NANA'<sup>5</sup> SHUGART was born in 1860. She married A F BOGGESS.
  90. ii. WILLIAM SHUGART JR. was born in 1863. He married RICHARDSON.
  91. iii. EDD A SHUGART was born about 1865. He married ELIZA BURDETT.
  - iv. ONE MORE GIRL SHUGART was born about 1865.
  92. v. JIMMIE SHUGART was born in 1866. He married RODGERS.
  93. vi. EDWARD AUGUSTUS SHUGART was born in 1871 in <Marion, VA>. He died about 1954 in Marion, VA.
43. **ROBERT ALEXANDER<sup>4</sup> SHUGART** (Earl Bascom Clapp<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 22 Sep 1835 in „TN. He died on 27 Apr 1916. He married Nancy Ann Blackburn on 25 Sep 1866 in Bradley Co, TN. She was born on 14 Mar 1847 in „TN. She died on 28 May 1892.

Notes for Robert Alexander Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!NAME: Middle name probably Alexander, and maybe went by that name.  
Rev. Edward Augustus Shugart called him Uncle Alexander in correspondence to Mrs. J. B. Shugart of Sulphur Springs TX in Jun 1950. Ref 8774.

---

### Generation 4 (cont.)

!MILITARY: Served in Civil War (HGS Ltr 5 MAR 1991). Ref 4966,4968.

!MARRIAGE: Married Nancy Ann Blackburn. R. A. Shugart married N. A. Blackburn on 25 Sep 1866 in Bradley Co, TN per the Vital Records Index - North America CD, LDS Family History Source File, FHL Number 966916.

!CENSUS: Soundex 1880 TX Stephen Co, Just prec #7, 29/172/16/45, Robert A Shugart W M 45 TN, Nancy A 33 TN, Lula E 12 TN, Mary A 10 TN, Maise B (son) 8 TN, Earl B C 6 TN, Sallie M 4 TN, Jessie A (son) 2 TX. Ref 5104, 5437, 6690.

!TOMBSTONES: Pleasant Valley Cemetery near Rowlett, Dallas Co, TX. Shugart, R. A. Sept 22, 1835 - Apr 27, 1916; Shugart, N. A. Mar 14, 1847 - May 28, 1892; H. E., dau of above born Jan 11, 1888 died Jan 12, 1888; Shugart, Violet M. Sept 18, 1880 - Nov 16, 1953; Shugart, Maze B. Dec 27, 1872 - Feb 16, 1941. data from Jeanne Tabb, July 1988. Ref 3662.

#### !CHILDREN:

In a letter from Rev. E. A. Shugart to Mrs. J. B. Shugart in Sulphur Springs, TX, he said he thought her husband was the son or grandson of Alexander Shugart of Musquite TX. "Uncle Alex" was Edward's father's brother and had three sons, Maze, "B" and "R. A." Ref 8774. This doesn't seem to tie into the list of children we have here. Ref 8774.

Robert Alexander Shugart and Nancy Ann Blackburn had the following children:

94. i. ADA<sup>5</sup> SHUGART was born between 1855-1885. She married GUY MCCALLUM.
  - ii. HARRIET SHUGART was born between 1855-1885.
  95. iii. JESSIE SHUGART was born between 1855-1885. She married NEUMIE P HARRIS.
  96. iv. JOHN ALBERT SHUGART was born between 1855-1885.
  97. v. SALLY SHUGART was born between 1855-1885. She married CHARLES COLVIN.
  98. vi. WALTER SHUGART was born between 1855-1885. He married MAGGIE WHITE.
  - vii. CLARRISA (LULA) SHUGART was born in 1867 in McMinn Co, TN. She married NEWT KELLY.
  99. viii. MARY AUGUSTA SHUGART was born on 04 Oct 1869 in McMinn Co, TN. She married Samuel Edward Swim on 24 Mar 1887 in Dallas Co, TX.
  100. ix. EARL B. C. SHUGART was born in 1874. He married MAUDE MEEKS ALEXANDER.
  101. x. MAZE B SHUGART was born in 1874. He married VIOLET MCCALLUM.
  - xi. SALLIE M. SHUGART was born about 1876 in „TN.
  - xii. JESSE A. SHUGART was born about 1878 in „TX.
  102. xiii. ROBERT A SHUGART JR was born in 1880. He died before 2000. He married MARY D (THULA) ?.
  - xiv. VIOLET M. SHUGART was born on 18 Sep 1880. She died on 16 Nov 1953.
  - xv. H. E. SHUGART was born on 11 Jan 1888. She died on 12 Jan 1888.
44. **EARL D<sup>4</sup> SHUGART** (Earl Bascom Clapp<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born in 1847 in TN. He married **ADDIE HYDEN**.  
Earl D Shugart and Addie Hyden had the following child:
- i. 3 SONS<sup>5</sup> SHUGART was born between 1867-1897.
45. **ASBERY C<sup>4</sup> SHUGART** (Earl Bascom Clapp<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born in 1849 in TN.  
Asbery C Shugart had the following child:

---

#### Generation 4 (cont.)

- i. 2 DAUGHTER<sup>5</sup> SHUGART was born between 1869-1899.

46. **ELLA JANE (JENNIE)<sup>4</sup> SHUGART** (Earl Bascom Clapp<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper & Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born in 1871 in McMinn Co, TN. She died in Apr 1965 in Sherman, Grayson, TX. She married Benjamin Frank Armstrong Sr. on 28 Oct 1897 in McMinn Co, TN. He was born in 1871. He died in 1951 in Sherman, Grayson, TX.

Notes for Ella Jane (Jennie) Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MARRIAGE: Possible? B. F. Armstrong married Jennie Shugart on 28 Oct 1897 in McMinn Co, TN per the Vital records Index - North America CD, LDS Family History Source File, FHL Number 830185.

Notes for Benjamin Frank Armstrong Sr.:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MARRIAGE: Listed in Family History Resource File, Vital Records North America, B. F. Armstrong and Jennie Shugart, 28 Oct 1897, McMinn, TN FHL No. 830185.

Benjamin Frank Armstrong Sr. and Ella Jane (Jennie) Shugart had the following children:

- i. BENJAMIN FRANK<sup>5</sup> ARMSTRONG JR was born on 20 Aug 1898 in Athens, TN. He died in Dec 1984 in Sherman, Grayson, TX. He married Lou Amma Bramblett on 31 Jul 1932 in Fort Worth, Tarrant, TX. She was born on 15 Mar 1900. She died in Nov 1987.
- ii. RILLA V ARMSTRONG was born on 04 Jul 1900 in Sherman, Grayson, TX. Rilla V died on 07 May 1976 in Cleburne, TX.
- iii. RICHARD E ARMSTRONG was born in 1907. He died on 07 Jul 1996 in Sherman, Grayson, TX. He married LUCETTA SPRAWL.
- iv. INA MAE ARMSTRONG was born on 16 Mar 1907 in Sherman, Grayson, TX. She died on 15 Sep 1926 in Arcadia, LA. She married C W CALDWELL.
- v. CLARENCE C ARMSTRONG was born on 22 Dec 1910. He died on 11 Jan 1985 in Joshua, TX. He married ROBERTA M ROBERTS. She was born on 10 Jan 1919.
- vi. OLIN VAUGHN ARMSTRONG was born on 12 Apr 1913 in Sherman, Grayson, TX. He died in Jul 1941 in Cleburne, TX. He married Mae Meek on 28 Apr 1941.
47. **SAMUEL SCOTT<sup>4</sup> SHUGART** (Earl Bascom Clapp<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper & Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 25 Sep 1873 in Knoxville, McMinn, TN. He died on 22 Apr 1942 in Sherman, Grayson, TX. He married Callie Etta Stephens on 06 Jan 1901. She was born on 08 Nov 1880 in White Mound, Grayson, TX. She died on 02 Nov 1962 in Fayetteville, AR.
- Samuel Scott Shugart and Callie Etta Stephens had the following children:
103. i. FREDDIE SCOTT<sup>5</sup> SHUGART was born on 01 Mar 1902 in Sherman, Grayson, TX. He died on 02 Sep 1969 in Sherman, Grayson, TX. He married Artie Faye Hickox on 31 Mar 1924. She was born on 18 Sep 1906 in Era, TX.
104. ii. ANNA LEE SHUGART was born in 1904 in Sherman, Grayson, TX. She died in San Antonio, TX. She married (1) ROBERT F WARDLAW SR.. He was born on 25 Oct 1881 in Mississippi. He died on 05 Mar 1954 in Sherman, Grayson, TX. She married (2) PAT HOWELL.
- iii. EVELYNE INEZ SHUGART was born on 16 Apr 1907 in Sherman, Grayson, TX. She died on 22 Oct 1984 in Fayetteville, AR.
105. iv. NYDIA JANE SHUGART was born on 11 Sep 1916 in Sherman, Grayson, TX. She married Charles Richard Armstrong on 10 Sep 1933 in Sherman, Grayson, TX. He was born on 03 Jun 1915 in Athens, TN. He died in Nov 1991 in Howe, TX.
48. **JAMES HENRY<sup>4</sup> SHUGART** (Lemuel<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper & Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 21 Jan 1850 in Bradley, TN. He died on 11 Jan 1918.

---

## Generation 4 (cont.)

Notes for James Henry Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!FAMILY: In a direct line descendancy, Gerry Shugart showed the line from Zachariah Jr (Glad e Spring, Washington Co VA) to Levi (sic) (Cleveland, Bradley Co TN) to James Henry (Carrolto n TX) to James Walter Jr (Ft Worth, Tarrant Co TX) to James Walter III. A James Walter Shuga rt III visited Chu Lai in Vietnam in 1970 (Army Major on Insp. Gen'l team) while William W. S hugarts III was stationed there. [My assumption is that Gerry meant Lemuel, not Levi] Re f 0979. See Ref 1389 for calling card of Major Shugart. On the back the Major wrote tha t his grandfather went to Denton TX from TN about 1890. A biog of Dr. Lemuel Shugart has th e children of James H. Shugart as J. W. Shugart of Fort Worth, Oscar Shugart of Weatherford T X and Maud Shugart, married and living at Decatur TX. Ref 8251.

James Henry Shugart had the following children:

- i. W.<sup>5</sup> SHUGART was born between 1870-1900.
  - ii. OSCAR SHUGART was born between 1870-1900.
  - iii. MAUD SHUGART was born between 1870-1900.
  - iv. JAMES WALTER SHUGART.
49. **JOHN L.<sup>4</sup> SHUGART** (Lemuel<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 21 Jun 1850 in ,Bradley, TN. He died on 11 Jan 1918. He married (1) **ALICE CATE** on 19 Feb 1879 in ,Bradley Co, TN. She was born on 12 Apr 1859 in Bradley, TN. She died in 1897. He married (2) **LULA JULIAN** after 1897. She was born about 1854 in <, Bradley, TN>.

Notes for John L. Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MARRIAGE: Data in Vital Records N. A. CD show marriage of John L. Shugart and P. A. Cate o n 19 Feb 1879 in Bradley TN FHL Number 966916. Ref 8521.

!TOMBSTONE: Fort Hill Cem., Cleveland TN - 1852 - 1918. Ref 6145.

!FAMILY: From Gerry Shugart's notes, taken at the DAR Library, from Shugarts of West Virginia: "J. T. Shugart, MD, was born in Bradley County near the present location June 21, 1850 and is the son of L. and Eliza (Cosby) Shugart. The father was of German descent and born in Washington County, Va. April 12, 1801 and died in Bradley County Tenn May 13, 1877. He went from Va. to Missouri about 1825, after a short time he moved to Mississippi. He remained in Miss. only a short time and then came to Bradley County Tenn. about 1828. He was a farmer and Dr. He married Alice Cate (Cote?) Feb 19, 1879." Ref 0981.

Notes for Alice Cate:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!TOMBSTONE: Fort Hill Cem., Cleveland TN - 1859 - 1897. Ref 6145.

John L. Shugart and Alice Cate had the following children:

- i. **BERTIE EVA<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** was born on 01 Feb 1882 in <, Bradley Co, TN>. She died on 26 Jul 1884.

Notes for Bertie Eva Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!TOMBSTONE: Fort Hill Cem., Cleveland TN - d/o Dr. J. L. 1 Feb 1882 - 26 Jul 1884. Ref 6145.

---

#### Generation 4 (cont.)

- ii. GRESHIA CATE SHUGART was born in 1884 in <, Bradley Co, TN>. She died in 1963.

Notes for Greshia Cate Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!TOMBSTONE: Fort Hill Cem., Cleveland TN - 1884 - 1963. Ref 6145.

- iii. DELMAR COSBY SHUGART was born in 1887 in <, Bradley Co, TN>. He died in 1958.

Notes for Delmar Cosby Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!TOMBSTONE: Fort Hill Cem., Cleveland TN - 1887 - 1958. Ref 6145.

!MARRIAGE: Probably married Irene Whitener. A tombstone next to Delmar's is labeled Irene Wh itener 1888-1958, nearly same years as Delmar's 1887-1958. Could even suppose that the two p ersons buried next to them were their children: Jack W. 24 May 1923 to 11 Sep 1968, and Franc es E. 21 Oct 1925 to ?? Ref 6145.

- iv. MABEL SHUGART was born about 1876 in Bradley, TN. She married T B REED. He was born in Spring City, TN.
- v. GRESHIA SHUGART was born about 1878 in Bradley, TN.
- vi. DELMAR C SHUGART was born about 1880 in Bradley, TN. He died before 2000.
- vii. BERTIE SHUGART was born on 01 Jan 1882 in Bradley, TN. He died on 24 Jul 1884. He married LULA JULIAN. She was born about 1854 in Bradley, TN.

John L. Shugart and Lula Julian had the following child:

- viii. CHITA SHUGART was born between 1870-1900. She married H C JOHNSON.

50. **EVALINE<sup>4</sup> SHUGART** (Lemuel<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born about 1852 in Bradley, TN. She married **JOHN CHE?**.

John Che? and Evaline Shugart had the following child:

- i. **MAMIE<sup>5</sup> CHE?**. She married A J NEWTON.

51. **EVILINE<sup>4</sup> SHUGART** (Lemuel<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born in 1854 in <, Bradley, TN>. She married **JOHN CHEMIUTT**.

Notes for John Chemiutt:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MARRIAGE: Possible? John C. Cheestnutt married Eva Shugart on 16 Mar 1882 in Bradley Co, TN, per the Vital Records Index - North America CD, LDS Family History Source File, FHL Number 966916.

John Chemiutt and Eviline Shugart had the following child:

- i. **MAMIE<sup>5</sup> CHEMIUTT**. She married A J NEWTON.

52. **LIVINGSTON<sup>4</sup> SHUGART** (Lemuel<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born in 1857 in <, Bradley, TN>. He died in Chattanooga, TN. He married Jennie Bates on 28 Apr 1892 in ,Bradley Co, TN. She was born in Charleston, SC.

Notes for Livingston Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!NAME: In a biog of Dr. Lemuel Shugart, (Ref 8251), son is called



---

### Generation 4 (cont.)

Littleton ("Bud"). I've used Livingston, the name in the 1860 census.

!MARRIAGE: L. L. Shugart married Jennie M. Bates on 28 Apr 1892 in Bradley Co, TN, per the Vital Records Index - North America CD, LDS Family History Source File, FHL Number 966916.

Livingston Shugart and Jennie Bates had the following child:

i. ROBERT<sup>5</sup> SHUGART.

53. **MILLARD FILLMORE<sup>4</sup> SHUGART** (Lemuel<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born about 1858 in Bradley, TN. He died in Chattanooga, TN. He married (1) **A GAL** in Knoxville, McMinn, TN. He married an unknown spouse in Knoxville, TN.

Notes for Millard Fillmore Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!NAME: C Hays Glover has him as Millard Filmore Shugart.

!DAUGHTERS: The biog of Dr. Lemuel Shugart says the three daughters of Millard Fillmore Shugart: Mary Lee, now Mrs. George Ireland, Knoxville; Salina, now Mrs. McDanniell, Lenoir City, TN, and Trula, now Mrs. Williams, Knoxville. Ref 8251.

Millard Fillmore Shugart had the following children:

- 106. i. MILLARD FILLMORE<sup>5</sup> SHUGART.
- 107. ii. A S J SHUGART was born between 1878-1908. He died on 21 Jan 1934 in Chattanooga, TN. He married GERTRUDE HARRINGTON.
- iii. SALINA SHUGART was born between 1878-1908. She married (1) MCDANNIEL. She married (2) MCDANNIELL.
- iv. MARY LEE SHUGART. She married GEORGE IRELAND.
- v. TRULA SHUGART. She married WILLIAMS.

Millard Fillmore Shugart and a gal had the following children:

- 108. vi. PHIL SHUGART was born between 1878-1908.
- 107. ii. A S J SHUGART was born between 1878-1908. He died on 21 Jan 1934 in Chattanooga, TN. He married GERTRUDE HARRINGTON.
- viii. MARY LEE SHUGART was born between 1878-1908. She married GEORGE IRELAND.
- iii. SALINA SHUGART was born between 1878-1908. She married (1) MCDANNIEL. She married (2) MCDANNIELL.
- x. TRUINA SHUGART was born between 1878-1908. She married WILLIAMS.

54. **ZACHARIAH L.<sup>4</sup> SHUGART** (Claiborne Lewis<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born in 1849. He married Amanda Carrie Crowe on 27 Dec 1882. She was born in 1859.

Notes for Zachariah L. Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!FAMILY: On a Ryburn Family Chart, was a notation that Zachariah Shugart md Carrie Crowe, no dates, locations. Children: Sanders, Gordon, Charles, Joseph, Mary Ann, Maude, Vesta, Miriam. Ref 4700. In a rather complete genealogy, Zachariah L. (Lewis?) Shugart m Amanda Carrie Crowe, had 8 children, and moved to Washington state early in marriage. Ref 8129.

Zachariah L. Shugart and Amanda Carrie Crowe had the following children:

---

#### Generation 4 (cont.)

- i. SANDERS<sup>5</sup> SHUGART was born between 1869-1899.
  - ii. GORDON SHUGART was born between 1869-1899.
  - iii. CHARLES SHUGART was born between 1869-1899.
  - iv. JOSEPH SHUGART was born between 1869-1899.
  - v. MARY ANN SHUGART was born between 1869-1899.
  - vi. MAUD SHUGART was born between 1869-1899.
  - vii. VESTA SHUGART was born between 1869-1899.
  - viii. MARIAN SHUGART was born between 1869-1899.
  - ix. MAUDE SHUGART was born in 1893 in <, VA>. She died before 2000.
  - x. MIRIAM SHUGART was born in 1897 in <, VA>. She died before 2000.
55. **MATTHEW RYBURN<sup>4</sup> SHUGART** (Claiborne Lewis<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 21 Aug 1851. He died on 02 Nov 1889. He married **ISABELLA JANE (JENNIE) RYBURN**. She was born in 1859 in <, VA>. She died in 1946.
- Matthew Ryburn Shugart and Isabella Jane (Jennie) Ryburn had the following children:
- 109. i. MATHEW RYBURN<sup>5</sup> SHUGART was born on 19 Apr 1890. He died on 31 Aug 1943. He married FLORA ETHEL DAVIDSON.
  - ii. MARY CARSON SHUGART was born on 17 May 1883. She died on 13 Dec 1893.
  - iii. PEGGIE SHUGART was born on 30 Dec 1885. She died after 1972.
  - iv. MARTHA ELIZABETH SHUGART was born on 20 Jan 1888. She died on 11 Jan 1897.
56. **MARY COSBY<sup>4</sup> SHUGART** (Claiborne Lewis<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 06 Jun 1861 in „VA. She married William Scott Hutton on 14 Feb 1888. He was born in 1857 in <, VA>.
- William Scott Hutton and Mary Cosby Shugart had the following children:
- i. MARY CARSON<sup>5</sup> HUTTON was born on 31 Dec 1888. She died after Jun 1972. She married LEE BELT BOATRIGHT.
- Notes for Mary Carson Hutton:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]
- !MARRIAGE: Married Lee Belt Boatright. No issue. Ref 8129.
- ii. CLAIBORNE SHUGART HUTTON was born on 11 Jun 1890. He died in Oct 1917.
57. **ZACHARIAH LIVINGSTON<sup>4</sup> SHUGART** (Levi Offut<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 06 Oct 1834 in IN. He died on 01 Jan 1917 in Cleveland, TN. He married Laura Ellen McCloud on 04 Feb 1879. She was born about 1856 in Polk, TN.
- Zachariah Livingston Shugart and Laura Ellen McCloud had the following children:
- i. CLEON<sup>5</sup> SHUGART was born about 1878 in Polk, TN. He married ANNIE ROGERS.
  - ii. CHARLES OFFUTT SHUGART was born about 1880 in Polk, TN. He died before 2000.
  - 110. iii. HARRY WALTER HENRY SHUGART was born about 1882 in Polk, TN. He died before 2000.
  - iv. HELEN SHUGART was born about 1884 in Polk, TN. She died before 2000.
  - v. ROBERT SHUGART was born about 1886 in Polk, TN. He died before 2000.
58. **MARY ANN<sup>4</sup> SHUGART** (Levi Offut<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 25 Mar 1841 in IN. She died on 11 Apr 1868. She married **THEODORE MOUNTCASTLE**. He was born about 1838.
- Theodore Mountcastle and Mary Ann Shugart had the following child:
- i. THEODORE<sup>5</sup> MOUNTCASTLE was born about 1864.

---

#### Generation 4 (cont.)

59. **WILLIAM OFFUTT<sup>4</sup> SHUGART** (Levi Offut<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 27 Feb 1844 in Terre Haute, IN. He died on 28 Nov 1928 in Cleveland, TN. He married Cornelia Josephine Groves on 20 Nov 1878. She was born on 27 Aug 1836 in Madison Co, GA. She died on 30 Mar 1920.

Notes for William Offutt Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!TOMBSTONE: Fort Hill Cem., Cleveland TN -27 Feb 1844 - 28 Nov 1928. Ref 6145.

!CENSUS: Possible? 1880 IL Soundex William Suger (Sager?) W M 36 OH, Richland Co, Claremont Twp, Caroline 32 IL, John W 10 IL, George S. 7 IL, Mary E. 1 IL. Ref 5099.

!MILITARY: As yet unidentified source said: Note: Cousin William visited our home when Herman (Brother) was a little boy. He was a Confederate soldier in the Civil War. Ref 8131.

!MILITARY: A true copy of the original Muster Roll of Company "A" - J. H. Kuhn, Captain (Cavalry) [2nd TN] shows Liv Shugart, 1st Sargeant, L. O. Shugart, 3rd Corporal, W. O. Shugart, Private. Ref 8266.

!MARRIAGE: W. O. Shugart married Jos. Groves on 21 Nov 1878 in Whitfield, GA, per the Vital records Index - North America CD, LDS Family History Source File, FHL Number 339861. Ref 8522.

Notes for Cornelia Josephine Groves:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!TOMBSTONE: Fort Hill Cem., Cleveland TN - 27 Jul 1856 - 30 Mar 1920. Ref 6145.

William Offutt Shugart and Cornelia Josephine Groves had the following children:

- i. CLAUDIA<sup>5</sup> SHUGART was born in 1879 in <, Madison Co, GA>. She married JAMES H JONES. He was born about 1876.
  - 111. ii. CARL SHUGART was born on 02 Mar 1882 in Cohutta, Whitfield, GA. He died on 05 Oct 1950. He married ANNA MARGARET (MAGGIE) ELDREDGE. She was born on 15 Jul 1892. She died before 2000.
  - 112. iii. CREED BATES SHUGART was born on 16 Aug 1898. He died on 10 Apr 1975. He married Louie Ellen Wilson on 08 May 1919 in Chattanooga, TN. She was born in 1898 in <Chattanooga, TN>. She died before 2000.
60. **HENRY FREDERICK<sup>4</sup> SHUGART** (Levi Offut<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 10 Dec 1846 in Terre Haute, IN. He died on 06 Apr 1936 in Cleveland, TN. He married Lelah Jane Groves on 20 Sep 1879. She was born on 26 Jun 1858 in Cohutta, Whitfield, GA. She died on 26 Dec 1946.

Notes for Henry Frederick Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!NAME: One source had given it as Thomas, b 1846. This agrees with the 1850 census which shows a Thomas age 4. Ref 4880. However, the 1860 and 1870 censuses show Henry born in IN. Ref 4881, 4979, 7374, 7877.

!MARRIAGE: Henry Shugart married Lelah Groves on 24 Sep 1879 in Whitfield Co, GA, per the Vital records Index - North America CD, LDS Family History Source File, FHL Number 339861.

!BIRTH: Henry Frederick Shugart born 10 Dec 1846 at Harrigeburg, Monroe Co, IN, Christened on 14 Mar 1869 at St Lukes Episcopal Church, Cleveland, Bradley Co, TN, per the Vital records

---

### Generation 4 (cont.)

Index - North America CD, LDS Family History Source File, FHL Number 966947. Ref 8510.

Notes for Lelah Jane Groves:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!TOMBSTONE: Fort Hill Cem., Cleveland TN - 26 Jun 1858 - 26 Dec 1946. Ref 6145.

Henry Frederick Shugart and Lelah Jane Groves had the following children:

- i. JOHN HENRY<sup>5</sup> SHUGART was born on 20 Nov 1880 in Cleveland, Bradley, TN. He died on 02 Aug 1975. He married Della Cooper on 25 Apr 1917 in Cohutta, Whitfield, GA. She was born about 1896 in Cleveland, Bradley, TN. She died before 2000.

Notes for John Henry Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!BIRTH: Kate Idella Shugart born 5 Oct 1854 at ?, christened on 12 Nov 1871 at St Lukes Episcopal Church, Cleveland, Bradley Co, TN, per the Vital records Index - North America CD, LDS Family History Source File, FHL Number 966947.

!BIRTH: John Henry Shugart born on 20 Nov 1880 at ?, christened on 5 Aug 1883 at St Lukes Episcopal Church, Cleveland, Bradley Co, TN, per the Vital records Index - North America CD, LDS Family History Source File, FHL Number 966947.

Notes for Della Cooper:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!TOMBSTONE: Fort Hill Cem., Cleveland TN - 25 Apr 1885 - 27 Nov 1970. Ref 6145.

- ii. WILLIAM LEVI SHUGART was born on 05 Dec 1882 in Cleveland, Bradley, TN. He died on 16 Aug 1969. He married Estelle Joe Giddens on 25 Sep 1915. She was born about 1894. She died before 2000.

Notes for William Levi Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!BIRTH: William Lee Shugart born on 5 Dec 1882 at ?, christened on 5 Aug 1883 at St Lukes Episcopal Church, Cleveland, Bradley Co, TN per the Vital records Index - North America CD, LDS Family History Source File, FHL Number 966947. Ref 8511.

!TOMBSTONE: Fort Hill Cem., Cleveland TN - 1882 - 1969. Ref 6145.

Notes for Estelle Joe Giddens:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!TOMBSTONE: Fort Hill Cem., Cleveland TN - 1892 - ? . Ref 6145.

113. iii. LELAH ELIZABETH "BESS" SHUGART was born on 03 Mar 1885 in Cleveland, Bradley, TN. She died before 2000. She married Colquit Tankersley in Jan 1909. He was born about 1881 in Cleveland, Bradley, TN. He died before 2000.

---

#### Generation 4 (cont.)

- iv. ETHEL SHUGART was born on 07 Jul 1887 in Cleveland, Bradley, TN. She died on 19 Jul 1944. She married NOONE.

Notes for Ethel Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!TOMBSTONE: Fort Hill Cem., Cleveland TN - ??? - 18 Jul 1944. Ref 6145.

- v. FREDERICK OFFUTT SHUGART was born on 05 Apr 1889 in Cleveland, Bradley, TN. He died about 1905 in Cohutta, Whitfield, GA.
- vi. COOKSEY SHUGART was born on 14 Jan 1891 in Cleveland, Bradley, TN. He died before 2000. He married Lorene Crecker on 29 Jan 1929. She died before 2000.
- vii. EARL SHUGART was born on 13 May 1896 in Cleveland, Bradley, TN. He died before 2000. He married Mary Rebecca Ferguson on 29 Dec 1937 in Cohutta, Whitfield, GA. She was born in 1916 in <Cohutta, GA>.
114. viii. MAGGIE RUTH SHUGART was born on 31 Jan 1897 in Cleveland, Bradley, TN. She died before 2000. She married Edward Jarvis Hargis on 20 Oct 1920. He was born about 1893. He died before 2000.
115. ix. ALLEN ALVIN SHUGART was born on 09 Apr 1898 in Cleveland, Bradley, TN. He died before 2000. He married Blanche O'Neal on 21 Jun 1930. She was born on 30 May 1906. She died on 23 Mar 1969.
- x. ROSE ADA SHUGART was born on 21 May 1902 in Cleveland, Bradley, TN. She died on 14 Jul 1910 in Cohutta, Whitfield, GA.
- xi. ROSA ADA SHUGART was born on 21 May 1902 in <, Madison Co, GA>. She died on 14 Jul 1910 in Cohutta, GA.
61. **ELIZABETH LUCKETT<sup>4</sup> SHUGART** (Levi Offut<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born in 1848 in IN. She died in 1919. She married Luke Tibbs on 30 Sep 1877 in ,Bradley Co, TN. He was born about 1844.

Notes for Luke Tibbs:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MARRIAGE: L. W. Tibbs married Luck Sugart on 30 Sep 1877 in Bradley Co, TN. FHL Number 966916, per the Vital Records Index - North America CD, LDS Family History Source File.

Luke Tibbs and Elizabeth Lockett Shugart had the following children:

- i. WALTER<sup>5</sup> TIBBS was born about 1870.
- ii. MAUD TIBBS was born about 1872. She married JOHN PHILLIPS.
- iii. OSCAR TIBBS was born about 1874. He died about 1884.

Notes for Oscar Tibbs:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!DEATH: Died at age of 10. Ref 8256.

- iv. EDGAR TIBBS was born about 1876.
62. **SUSAN CATHERINE<sup>4</sup> SHUGART** (Levi Offut<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born in 1850. She died on 14 Jul 1940. She married **JAMES PARRIS**. He was born in 1846 in <, TN>.

Notes for James Parris:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MARRIAGE: James L. Parris married Cate I. Sugart on 11 Aug 1880 in

---

### Generation 4 (cont.)

Bradley Co, TN, per the Vital records Index - North America CD, LDS Family History Source File, FHL Number 966916.

James Parris and Susan Catherine Shugart had the following children:

- i. NENA<sup>5</sup> PARRIS was born in 1872 in <, TN>.

Notes for Nena Parris:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MARRIAGE: Married Earl Manning, lived in North Chattanooga. Ref 8256.

- ii. GERTRUDE PARRIS was born in 1874 in <, TN>.

Notes for Gertrude Parris:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MARRIAGE: Married Arthur Lestley. Ref 8256.

- iii. WINGFIELD PARRIS was born in 1876 in <, TN>.

Notes for Wingfield Parris:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MARRIGE: Married Fleming Vinneyehaulty, prob no children. Ref 8256.

- iv. RHAY PARRIS was born in 1878 in <, TN>.

- v. CLYDE C. PARRIS was born in 1880 in <, TN>. He died before 2000.

63. **KATHERINE IDELLA<sup>4</sup> SHUGART** (Levi Offut<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 05 Oct 1854 in Cleveland, Bradley, TN. She married **JAMES L. PARIS**. He was born on 04 Jan 1852 in Carlock, McMinn, TN.

Notes for Katherine Idella Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!BIRTH: Kate Idella Shugart born 5 Oct 1854 at ?, christened on 12 Nov 1871 at St Lukes Episcopal Church, Cleveland, Bradley Co, TN, per the Vital records Index - North America CD, LDS Family History Source File, FHL Number 966947. Ref 8510.

James L. Paris and Katherine Idella Shugart had the following children:

- i. CHARLES CLYDE<sup>5</sup> PARIS SR. was born on 23 May 1881 in Chattanooga, TN. He died before 2000. He married BESSIE CLEVELAND BROWN. She was born on 25 Sep 1884 in Chattanooga, TN. She died before 2000.
- ii. GERTRUDE PARIS was born on 03 Nov 1882 in Etawah, McMinn, TN. She died before 2000. She married ARTHUR LESTLEY. He died before 2000.
- iii. NINA PARIS was born about 1884 in Chattanooga, TN. She died before 2000. She married EARL MANNING. He died before 2000.
- iv. CECIL PARIS was born on 12 Nov 1886 in Chattanooga, TN. He died before 2000.
- v. RAY PARIS was born about 1888 in Chattanooga, TN. He died before 2000.
- vi. WINIFRED PARIS was born on 01 Nov 1893 in Chattanooga, TN. She died before 2000. She married (1) FLEMMING VENNIGERHOLTZ. He was born about 1889 in Chattanooga, TN. He died before 2000. She married (2) CLAUDE BRAND. He was born about 1889 in chattanooga, TN. He died before 2000.

---

#### Generation 4 (cont.)

64. **LIVINGSTON<sup>4</sup> SHUGART** (Levi Offut<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 06 Oct 1834 in „IN. He died on 28 Jan 1917. He married (1) **ELIZA**. She was born in 1830 in <, IN>. He married (2) **LAURA ELLEN MCCLOUD** on 04 Feb 1877 in „Polk Co, TN. She was born on 17 Mar 1853 in <, Polk Co, TN>. She died on 23 Dec 1934.

Notes for Livingston Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MARRIAGE: From somewhere I got a family of wife, Eliza, and the seven children shown. When the biography from Penelope comes with a wife and a family, it seems to be a second marriage for Livingston. Ref 8254.

!CENSUS: 1860 TN Census Bradley Co pg 206 Cleveland 6th Distr 4 JUN Livingston Shugart 25 Clerk, living either with Merchant & wife or another family next door. Possibly clerk in store. Ref 4881, 4979, 7374, 8893.

!BIRTH: Date of birth and death given in list from Arthur Winfrey. Ref 6160.

!TOMBSTONE: Fort Hill Cem., Cleveland TN - 6 Oct 1834 - 28 Jan 1917. Ref 6145.

!NAME: From somewhere, I had the name as Zachariah Livingston Shugart. Since the census and later biographical write-ups use only Livingston, I have dropped the Zachariah.

!MILITARY: A true copy of the original Muster Roll of Company "A" - J. H. Kuhn, Captain (Cavalry) [2nd TN] shows Liv Shugart, 1st Sergeant, L. O. Shugart, 3rd Corporal, W. O. Shugart, Private. Ref 8266.

Livingston Shugart and Eliza had the following children:

- i. **WILLIAM C.<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** was born in 1849 in <, IN>. He married Laura Ellen McCloud on 04 Feb 1879.
- ii. **JOHN E. SHUGART** was born in 1851 in <, IN>.
- iii. **MARY A. SHUGART** was born in 1854 in <, IN>.
- iv. **HELEN E. SHUGART** was born in 1856 in <, IN>.
- v. **SALLY M. SHUGART** was born in 1857 in <, IN>.
- vi. **NANCY J. SHUGART** was born in 1859 in <, IN>.
- vii. **INFANT SHUGART** was born in 1860 in <, IN>.

Notes for Laura Ellen McCloud:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!TOMBSTONE: Tombstone in Fort Hill Cemetery, Cleveland TN, reads 17 Mar 1853, 23 Dec 1934 . Next to Livingston, whose read 6 Oct 1834, 28 Jan 1917. Ref 6145.

Livingston Shugart and Laura Ellen McCloud had the following children:

- viii. **CLEON A. SHUGART** was born on 18 Apr 1879 in <, Polk Co, TN>. He died on 16 Dec 1960.

Notes for Cleon A. Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!TOMBSTONE: Fort Hill Cem., Cleveland TN - 18 Apr 1879 - 16 Dec 1960. Ref 6145.

- ix. **CHARLES O. SHUGART** was born in 1881 in <, Polk Co, TN>. He died before 2000. He married MARGARET. She died before 2000.

---

#### Generation 4 (cont.)

---

Notes for Charles O. Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!GENEALOGY: A copy of H. H. Stout's work found its way into "Footprints" of August 1983. Copy obtained, through PERSI, from the Allen County Public Library. Apparently Charles O. Shugart sent to Walter Shugart this 3 pages of Stout's stuff that Charlie says his sister Helen passed on to him. Ref 8312.

- x. HARRY SHUGART was born in 1883 in <, Polk Co, TN>. He died before 2000.
- xi. ROBIN W. SHUGART was born on 21 Dec 1888 in <, Polk Co, TN>. She died on 25 Jan 1947.

Notes for Robin W. Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!TOMBSTONE: Fort Hill Cem., Cleveland TN - 21 Dec 1888 - 25 Jan 1947. Ref 6145.

- xii. HELEN SHUGART was born in 1890 in <, Polk Co, TN>. She died before 2000.

65. **WARNER HENRY<sup>4</sup> SHUGART** (Henry Frederick<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper & Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 10 Jun 1860 in Holly Springs, AK. He died on 26 Aug 1939 in Fordyce, AK. He married Lucy Robert Chandler on 25 Dec 1883. She was born on 10 Dec 1872. She died on 14 Jun 1929.

Notes for Warner Henry Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!FAMILY: Data for the Warner Henry Shugart family and descendants was furnished by John C. Kulze, 112 Wren Way, Greenville, SC 29605. Ref 8304-8308.

Warner Henry Shugart and Lucy Robert Chandler had the following children:

- 116. i. ANNIE ETHEL<sup>5</sup> SHUGART was born on 06 Nov 1884. She died on 23 Oct 1927. She married Charlton Marvin Stanley on 23 Mar 1905. He was born on 06 Sep 1877. He died on 21 Mar 1951.
- 117. ii. HUICE MORROW SHUGART was born on 11 Nov 1886. She died on 11 Dec 1981 in Memphis, TN. She married James Fleming Gates on 01 Feb 1916. He was born on 30 Sep 1878. He died on 31 Mar 1956 in Grenada, Mississippi.
- iii. MARTHA ELIZA SHUGART was born on 03 Sep 1889. She died on 17 Jan 1968. She married Ben Adam Mayhew on 19 Aug 1939. He was born in 1885 in <Holly Springs, AR>. He died before 2000.
- 118. iv. WARNER HENRY SHUGART was born on 08 Nov 1891. He died on 25 Apr 1973. He married Rebecca Marguerite Gatling on 26 May 1920. She was born on 03 Mar 1895 in <Fordyce, AR>. She died on 15 Nov 1967.
- 119. v. ROBERT FREDERICK SHUGART was born on 07 Aug 1894. He died on 13 Feb 1951. He married Martha W Benton in Jan 1920. She was born on 22 Feb 1898. She died on 14 Nov 1971.
- vi. LEVI HAROLD SHUGART was born on 06 Dec 1896. He died on 19 Jun 1968. He married Blanch Elizabeth Wood on 06 Mar 1926. She was born on 20 May 1899 in <Holly Springs, AR>. She died before 2000.
- 120. vii. RUBY MADGE SHUGART was born on 15 Aug 1899. She died on 25 Nov 1973 in Memphis, TN. She married John Charles Dietrich Kulze on 08 Sep 1920. He was born on 12 May 1893 in Neinburg, Hanover, Germany. He died on 31 Oct 1965 in Fordyce, Dallas Co, AR.



---

### Generation 4 (cont.)

viii. LUCY MARGARET SHUGART was born on 15 Feb 1903. She died on 23 Oct 1918.

66. **EDMUND RUCKS<sup>4</sup> SHUGART** (Henry Frederick<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper & Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 17 Jan 1862 in Dallas Co, AK. He died on 19 Mar 1943 in Arkadelphia, AK. He married Sarah Alice Marshall on 21 Feb 1889. She was born on 07 Jan 1870 in Dallas Co, AK. She died on 02 Jan 1959 in Arkadelphia, AK.

Edmund Rucks Shugart and Sarah Alice Marshall had the following children:

- 121. i. EMMA ELIZA<sup>5</sup> SHUGART was born on 17 Feb 1890 in Dallas Co, AK. She died before 2000. She married James Byron Atkinson Sr on 10 Oct 1912 in Arkadelphia, AK. He was born on 28 Dec 1887 in Dallas Co, AK. He died on 29 Jun 1954 in Fordyce, AK.
- 122. ii. BETSY RUTH SHUGART was born on 18 Dec 1891 in Dallas Co, AK. She died on 07 Nov 1970 in Gurdon, AK. She married Samuel Webb Strong on 20 Nov 1910 in Arkadelphia, AK. He was born on 25 Jun 1888. He died on 06 Nov 1950 in Arkadelphia, AK.
- 123. iii. EDMUND RUCKS SHUGART JR. was born on 05 Jan 1894 in Princeton, AR. He died on 15 Jan 1947 in Washington, DC. He married Beatrice Mae Oulton on 06 Oct 1923 in Portsmouth, NH. She was born on 15 May 1900. She died before 2000.
- 124. iv. RAY MARSHALL SHUGART was born on 20 Feb 1896 in Princeton, AK. He died on 12 Sep 1959 in El Dorado, AK. He married Bessie Lawrence on 01 Feb 1930 in El Dorado, AK. She was born on 06 Apr 1908 in El Dorado, AK. She died on 22 Nov 1981 in Longview, Tx.
- v. COY GOODGAME SHUGART was born on 27 May 1898 in Princeton, AK. He died on 27 Oct 1984 in El Dorado, AK. He married NO ONE.

Notes for Coy Goodgame Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MILITARY: Coy G. Shugart graduate of Ouachita Baptist College, Arkadelphia, AR. B. A. degree in 1922. A Sergeant in World War II, served in General Patton's regiment. Unmarried. Ref 8140.

- 125. vi. ALICE BREE SHUGART was born on 29 Jan 1900 in Princeton, AK. She died before 2000. She married Joseph Ernest Coffindaffer on 10 Oct 1923 in Arkadelphia, AK. He was born on 04 Jul 1890 in Frametown, WV. He died on 07 May 1928 in Denver, CO.
- 126. vii. LILBURN OFFUTT SHUGART was born on 07 Nov 1902 in Princeton, AK. He died on 24 Feb 1963 in Arkadelphia, AK. He married Mary Lou Whaley on 15 Jan 1938 in Arkadelphia, AK. She was born on 05 Oct 1913 in Prescott, AK.
- viii. CLEO ZACHARIAH SHUGART was born on 08 Mar 1905 in Princeton, AK. He died on 18 Oct 1967 in Lake Hamilton, AK. He married Barbara Frances Feazele on 23 Dec 1926 in Arkadelphia, AK. She was born on 18 Nov 1905 in Arkadelphia, AK.

Notes for Cleo Zachariah Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!EDUCATION: Graduated with B A degree from Ouachita College, Arkadelphia, AR, 1926. Commissioned Lt in R O T C. Col in U S Army, Retired 1954. Ref 8142.

- 127. ix. HERMAN HENRY SHUGART was born on 17 Jan 1910 in Arkadelphia, AK. He married Kathryn Luvois Richards on 14 Nov 1936 in Rison, AK. She was born on 10 Sep 1916 in Fordyce, AK.

---

### Generation 5

---

### Generation 5 (cont.)

67. **FRANK<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (John<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Eli<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born in Oct 1870 in „IL. He married **ELOISE ZINSER**. She was born in Apr 1873 in „IL.

Notes for Frank Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!CENSUS: 1900 Sdx IL Woodford Co, Minonk Twp, Minonk, 164/131/12/38, Shugart, Frank Oct 1870 29 IL, Eloise Apr 1873 27 IL, John May 1900 <1 IL, Zinser, Raymond BL Nov 1885 14 IL, Metcalf, Anna Si? Apr 1870 30 IL Ref 5439.

Frank Shugart and Eloise Zinser had the following child:

- i. **JOHN<sup>6</sup> SHUGART** was born in May 1900 in „IL. He died before 2000.

68. **MILFORD<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (Calvin A.<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Eli<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born about 1869 in <, IL>.

Notes for Milford Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!NAME: In 1870 census copied Sutha H., but name probably Milford. Either he or Marion had daughter Mildred who md Joseph Newcomer.

!CENSUS: Census 1900 Sdx IL, Bureau Co, Ohio Twp, 6/22/12/14, Shugart, Milford Oct 1867 32 IL, Amanda (W) Oct 1858 41 IL, Margret (D) Mar 1896 4 IL, Calvin (F) Feb 1836 64 IL. Ref 5441.

Milford Shugart had the following child:

- i. **MILDRED<sup>6</sup> SHUGART**. She married **JOSEPH NEWCOMER**.

Notes for Mildred Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!DAR: Mildred is said to have applied to the DAR. Would be interesting to know whether she applied on the soldiers Eli or Zachariah in this family.

69. **MARY ELIZABETH<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (Philip Reed<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Eli<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 08 Mar 1848 in ,Ashland, OH. She died on 28 Nov 1926 in Malvern, Mills Co, IA. She married Allen Smith on 23 Dec 1866 in ,Bureau Co, IL. He was born about 1844. He died about 1919.

Notes for Mary Elizabeth Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MARRIAGE: Married Allen Smith(1844-1919) on 23 DEC 1866, had Margaret 1868, Emogene 1873, Philip 1876, Frances 1882 and Bessie 1887.

!BIRTH: Birth in IGI. Ref 5064.

Notes for Allen Smith:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MARRIAGE: IGI shows Shugart, Mary Elizabeth [W M] married Allen Smith 23 Dec 1866 Bureau C o IL. Ref 5117.

Allen Smith and Mary Elizabeth Shugart had the following children:

- i. **MARGARET<sup>6</sup> SMITH** was born about 1868.

---

### Generation 5 (cont.)

- ii. EMOGENE SMITH was born about 1873.
  - iii. PHILIP SMITH was born about 1876.
  - iv. FRANCES SMITH was born about 1882. She died before 2000.
  - v. BESSIE SMITH was born about 1887. She died before 2000.
70. **SARAH ALICE<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (Philip Reed<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Eli<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 26 Apr 1850 in Ashland, OH. She died in Dec 1923 in Redding, Shasta, CA. She married **DEXTER HEMSTEAD**.

Notes for Sarah Alice Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MARRIAGE: Married Dexter Hemstead, had Tollie, Edith, Philip and Karl. 1850 census (28 NOV ) shows Sarah as 1/12.

!BIRTH: Shown in IGI. Ref 5064.

Dexter Hemstead and Sarah Alice Shugart had the following children:

- i. TOLLIE<sup>6</sup> HEMSTEAD.
  - ii. EDITH HEMSTEAD.
  - iii. PHILIP HEMSTEAD.
  - iv. KARL HEMSTEAD.
71. **MARGARET ARMSTRONG<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (Philip Reed<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Eli<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 05 Sep 1852 in Princeton, Bureau, IL. She died on 01 Apr 1902 in Blue Springs, Gage, NE. She married **FRANK WRIGHT**. He died before 2000.

Notes for Margaret Armstrong Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MARRIAGE: Married Frank Wright, had Beva 1877, Bessie and Arthur.

!BIRTH: IGI shows Shugart, Margaret Armstrong [F B] 5 Sep 1852 Bureau Co IL Ptinceton, d/o Ph ilip Reed Shugart/Rebeckahk Cox. Ref 5117.

Frank Wright and Margaret Armstrong Shugart had the following children:

- i. BESSIE<sup>6</sup> WRIGHT was born before 1900.
  - ii. ARTHUR WRIGHT was born before 1900.
  - iii. BEVA WRIGHT was born about 1877.
72. **THOMAS JEFFERSON<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (Philip Reed<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Eli<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 23 May 1855 in Princeton, Bureau Co, IL. He died in Jun 1926 in Princeton, Bureau Co, IL. He married Anna B. Rice in Sep 1880. She was born in Sep 1858 in „IA. She died on 19 Apr 1927 in Ottawa, Franklin, KS.

Notes for Thomas Jefferson Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!BIRTH: IGI shows Shugart, Thomas Jefferson [M B] 23 May 1855 Bureau Co IL Princeton, s/o Phi lip Reed Shugart/Rebeckahk Cox. Ref 5117.

!MARRIAGE: IGI shows Shugart, Thomas Jefferson [H M] married Anna Rice Sep 1880 Bureau Co I L Princeton. Ref 5117.

!CENSUS: IA 1880 Sdx Pottawatt. Co Kane Twp Council Bluffs  
Shugart, Eli L 44 PA

---

### Generation 5 (cont.)

Angie E 43 IL  
Lyman P 13 IL  
Elmer E 7 IA  
Thomas 25 IL nephew  
+ 2 bro -- didn't copy -- damn! Ref 5068.

!CENSUS: IA 1900 Sdx Pottawatt. Co Kane Twp Council Bluffs  
Shugart, I? J MAY 1855 45 IL  
Anna B SEP 1858 41 IA  
Rice? NOV 1883 16m IL?  
Edith M JAN 1889 11 IA  
Mildred MAY 1895 5 IA Ref 5360.

Thomas Jefferson Shugart and Anna B. Rice had the following children:

- i. RICE<sup>6</sup> SHUGART was born in Nov 1883 in „IL. He died before 2000.
- ii. LEE SHUGART was born in 1885 in <, IL>. He died before 2000.
- iii. EDITH M. SHUGART was born in Jan 1889 in „IA. She died before 2000.
- iv. MILDRED SHUGART was born in May 1895 in „IA. She died before 2000.
- v. HETTY ANN SCOTT SHUGART was born in 1897 in <, IA>. She died before 2000.

Notes for Hetty Ann Scott Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

Names from Ref 3125.

73. **CLARA BELL<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (Philip Reed<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Eli<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 17 Oct 1861 in Princeton, Bureau, IL. She died in Sterling, Whiteside, IL. She married **MARCUS R. THACKABERRY**.

Notes for Clara Bell Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MARRIAGE: Didn't record source of marriage to Thackaberry. Another source, via IGI, says : Clara Bell Shugart [W M] married Peter Raef 23 Nov 1852 Jasper Co IL, dau of Philip Reed Shugart and Rebeckkah Cox. (Date can't be correct). Ref 5117.

Marcus R. Thackaberry and Clara Bell Shugart had the following children:

- i. SHUGART<sup>6</sup> THACKABERRY.
- ii. FERN THACKABERRY.
- iii. LUCILLE THACKABERRY.
- iv. MARGARET THACKABERRY.

74. **JOHN JUDSON<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (Philip Reed<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Eli<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 30 Jan 1864 in Princeton, Bureau, IL. He died on 23 May 1941. He married Cora B. Matson on 01 Sep 1887. She was born on 27 Mar 1867 in Princeton, Bureau, IL.

Notes for John Judson Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!CENSUS: Census 1900 Sdx IL, Bureau Co Dover Twp, 5/8/9/33, Shugart, Judson J Jan 1864 36 IL, Cora B Mar 1868 32 IL, Ina M Aug 1890 9 IL, Grace M Feb 1894 6 IL, Helen R Aug 1897 2 IL. Ref 5440.

!BIRTH: IGI shows Shugart, John Judson [M B] 30 Jan 1864 Bureau Co IL Princeton, s/o Philip Reed Shugart/Rebeckahk Cox. Ref 5117.

---

## Generation 5 (cont.)

Notes for Cora B. Matson:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!FAMILY: Some data shown on early Matson clan, but no connection shown to Cora Bell Matson. Ref 3137.

John Judson Shugart and Cora B. Matson had the following children:

128. i. INA MAY<sup>6</sup> SHUGART was born in 1888 in <Princeton, Bureau, IL>. She died before 2000. She married Milton Hoover on 24 Nov 1910. He died before 2000.
- ii. GRACE MARGARET SHUGART was born on 05 Feb 1894 in <Princeton, Bureau, IL>. She died on 18 Apr 1977.

Notes for Grace Margaret Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MARRIAGE: Never married.

!ESTATE: Court case in Illinois involving Grace and her sister Helen. Ref 2834.

!FAMILY: Writing from Detroit, MI, in 1925, Grace M. Shugart listed her line from Eli, through John/Philip/John Judson. Ref 1542.

- iii. HELEN REBEKKAH SHUGART was born on 12 Aug 1897 in <Princeton, Bureau, IL>. She died after 1976.

Notes for Helen Rebekkah Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

Never married.

!ESTATE: Court case in Illinois involving Grace and her sister Helen. Ref 2834.

75. **FRANCES E.<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (John<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Eli<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper & Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 23 Jun 1860 in „IL. She married **ISAAC PHILIPS**.

Notes for Frances E. Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

Married Isaac Philips, had dau Mollie Frances.

Isaac Philips and Frances E. Shugart had the following child:

- i. MOLLIE FRANCES<sup>6</sup> PHILIPS was born in „IL.

76. **MAY BELLE<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (John<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Eli<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper & Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 09 May 1871 in <, IL>. She married **DANA L. SIMONS**. He was born on 14 Jul 1872.

Notes for May Belle Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

Married Dana L. Simons, had John N. b 1897.

Dana L. Simons and May Belle Shugart had the following child:

- i. JOHN N.<sup>6</sup> SIMONS was born about 1897. He died before 2000.

---

### Generation 5 (cont.)

77. **JOHN A.<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (George Washington<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Eli<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper & Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born about 1855 in „IL. He married Dora F. Baker on 14 Feb 1877 in „Story Co, IA. She was born about 1857 in „IL.

Notes for John A. Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!CENSUS: IA 1880 Sdx Story Co Grant Twp,v 29, ED 203, Sht 23, line 16  
Sugart, J A 25 IL  
Dora 23 IL  
Walter 1 IA Ref 5037.

!CENSUS: IA 1885 Census, Story Co, Index:  
Shugart, G. W. (6 persons) pg 414, town of Nevada, 5/5  
" John A. (5 persons) pg 86, Grant Twp, 45/45  
" P. R. (3 persons) pg 91, Grant Twp, 70/70  
Shugert, Zacariah (7 persons)pg 366, Nevada Twp, 105/111 Ref 6888.

!MARRIAGE: Married Dora F Baker in Story Co, IA, on 14 FEB 1877. Ref 6947.

John A. Shugart and Dora F. Baker had the following child:

- i. **WALTER<sup>6</sup> SHUGART** was born about 1879 in „IA.

78. **PETER E.<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (George Washington<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Eli<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper & Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born in Jan 1864 in „IL. He married **EDITH L. BANKS**. She was born in Jan 1870 in „IL.

Notes for Peter E. Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

In Nevada, IA in 1929.

!CENSUS: IA 1895 Story Co pg 448 Nevada 3rd Ward, 57  
Shugart, Peter E 30 IL  
Edith L 25 IL  
Eva L 4 IA Story Co Ref 5630.

!CENSUS: IA 1900 Sdx Story Co Nevada Twp 352 1st Ave Nevada  
Shugart, P E Jan 1864 36 IL 72 121 15 96  
Edith L Jan 1870 30 IL  
Eva L May 1890 10 IA  
T. Lewis OCT 1899 <1f IA Ref 5359.

!FAMILY: LDS Film 1404578, Births, Story Co, IA, Shugart, Thelma L, F,  
Oct 12, 1899, Nevada City, mother Edith L Banks, father P. E. Shugart. Ref 6911.

Notes for Edith L. Banks:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!FAMILY: LDS Film 1404578, Births, Story Co, IA, Shugart, Thelma L, F,  
Oct 12, 1899, Nevada City, mother Edith L Banks, father P. E. Shugart. Ref 6911.

Peter E. Shugart and Edith L. Banks had the following children:

- i. **EVA L.<sup>6</sup> SHUGART** was born in May 1890 in „IA. She died before 2000.  
ii. **THELMA L. SHUGART** was born on 12 Oct 1899 in Nevada, Story Co, IA. She died before 2000.

---

## Generation 5 (cont.)

Notes for Thelma L. Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!FAMILY: LDS Film 1404578, Births, Story Co, IA, Shugart, Thelma L, F,  
Oct 12, 1899, Nevada City, mother Edith L Banks, father P. E. Shugart. Ref  
6911.

79. **LYMAN TRUMBIL<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (Eli Lodge (2nd)<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Eli<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 30 Jul 1866 in <Fayettesville, Franklin, PA>. He died on 03 Nov 1916. He married Jeannette Hawthorne on 20 Feb 1891. She was born on 25 Oct 1868 in „OH.

Notes for Lyman Trumbil Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!RESIDED: Living 1908 Council Bluffs, IA, letter in Rev E A Shugart's files  
copied to Gerry. Ref 1461, 1491-1554.

!FAMILY: John Hanthorn md Cornelia Randolph (d 20 OCT 1919)  
ch Geo R Hanthorn md Catherine Davidson  
Jeannette Hanthorn md Lyman Trumble Shugart Ref 4929.

!FAMILY: Has Angela as No. 1 child but no dates. Ref 4606.

!CENSUS: IA 1900 Sdx Pottawatt. Co Kane Twp Council Bluffs  
Shugart, L T JUL 1866 32 IL 65 141 1 86  
Jeannette OCT 1868 21 OH  
John L APR 1892 8 IA  
Angeline MAR 1896 4 IA  
Hanthorne, Cornelia ML JUN 1845 55 OH  
Case, Matilda Si APR 1883 17 OH Ref 5359.

Notes for Jeannette Hawthorne:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!FAMILY: John Hanthorn md Cornelia Randolph (d 20 OCT 1919), ch Geo R  
Hanthorn md Catherine Davidson, Jeannette Hanthorn md Lyman Trumble  
Shugart. Ref 4929.

Lyman Trumbil Shugart and Jeannette Hawthorne had the following children:

- i. CORNELIA JANE<sup>6</sup> SHUGART was born on 18 Nov 1910 in <Council Bluffs, IA>. She died on 16 Jan 1933.
  - 129. ii. JOHN LODGE SHUGART was born between 1886-1916. He died on 01 Feb 1966. He married Edith C Curtis on 26 Apr 1919. She was born in 1895. She died on 31 Dec 1943.
  - 130. iii. ANGELA SHUGART was born between 1886-1916. She died before 2000 in Council Bluffs, IA. She married Richard Edward Bennett on 01 Jan 1920 in Council Bluffs, IA. He was born on 09 Dec 1891 in <Council Bluffs, IA>. He died on 06 May 1963.
  - iv. JANE SHUGART was born between 1886-1916. She died before 2000.
80. **FRANK H<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (Jacob Heffenstine<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Eli<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 20 Dec 1879 in Shenandoah, Iowa. He died on 21 Dec 1947 in Los Angeles, CA. He married **LULA STAPELY**. She was born in 1901 in <Avalon, CA>.

Notes for Frank H Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

---

### Generation 5 (cont.)

!FAMILY: Note says might have had a daughter b 24 JAN 1909.  
(unknown source) Descending line thru Robert S. and Matthew Frank  
furnished by Matthew via Eric Shugart. Ref 8117

!CENSUS: 1880 Soundex MI Van Buren Co Geneva Twp (long shot)

Adam Shugars	29	PA	
Rebeca	W	30	PA
Marerrea	S	11	PA
Mary	D	9	PA
Frank	S	11/12	MI

Ref 5204.

Frank H Shugart and Lula Stapely had the following child:

131. i. ROBERT S<sup>6</sup> SHUGART was born on 09 Sep 1923 in Avalon, CA. He married Lois Claire Soberg in 1950 in Duluth, MN. She was born on 24 May 1925 in Duluth, MN.
81. **LIZZIE ALICE**<sup>5</sup> **SHUGART** (David Philpot<sup>4</sup>, Robert C<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 02 Oct 1875. She married William Lemon on 16 Apr 1899.

Notes for Lizzie Alice Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!BIRTH: IGI shows Shugart, Alice F B 12 Oct 1875 Hopkins TX, d/o David Philpott Schugart an d Uca C Simms. Ref 5117.

William Lemon and Lizzie Alice Shugart had the following children:

- i. GEORGE SIMMS<sup>6</sup> LEMON.
- ii. DAVID LEMON was born on 08 Apr 1900. He died before 2000.
- iii. PHILIP LEMON was born on 29 Jun 1902.
- iv. MARY LEMON was born on 30 Oct 1905.
- v. EDITH LEMON was born on 04 Apr 1911.
- vi. ROBERT LEMON was born in 1917.
82. **EXA MANKY**<sup>5</sup> **SHUGART** (David Philpot<sup>4</sup>, Robert C<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 26 Nov 1882 in Sulphur Springs, TX. She died on 10 Apr 1967 in Morenci, Greenlee, AZ. She married Jesse Bealle Simms on 04 Jun 1905 in Sulphur Springs, Hopkins, AZ. He was born on 15 May 1882 in <Sulphur Springs, TX>. He died before 2000.

Notes for Exa Manky Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!GENEALOGY: Exa Shugart Simms wrote a letter dated 22 Feb 1951 from Klondyke Arizona to Rev. Edward A. Shugart in which she laid out many names of the decendants of her grandfather, Robert Earle Shugart, and grandmother Virginia Philpott. She calls the grandfather Robert Earle, we're using Robert C. She calls the grandmother Virginia, we're using Nancy. She says her grandfather Shugart had two sisters who married two brothers and lived in Tennessee. Her grandfather was a son of John Michael. The censuses of 1810 and 1820 say that John Michael had only one daughter and four sons, so I can't reconcile the two sisters story. Ref 0106-0111. This all seems to tie in to the family data furnished by Nancy Athalee Shugart Beavers in another letter to Rev. E. A. Shugart bef his death in 1954 (see Ref 0112-0118). It appears that Exa is covering the TX line and Athalee the GA line. A careful reading of these letters makes a strong case for the Robert Craig Shugart being the eighth child of Robert C. Shugart (b Abt 1808). He will be left as an Unconnected file until some hard evidence is accumulated to support the letters evidence.



---

## Generation 5 (cont.)

Notes for Jesse Bealle Simms:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

Moved to Clifton, AZ, Duncan, AZ, Klondyke, AZ.

!FAMILY: A letter from Lacy Simms to Tesola? Shugarts in 1981 says David P. Shugart married her father's sister, Uca C. Simms. David's brother, George Yelverton (Yellie) came to Hopkins Co soon after his brother David. . . . Her family left Hopkins Co for NM in 1905. Ref 8779.

!FAMILY: A letter from Lacy Simms to "My dear Fellow Member Shugart" in 198, winds up saying: "I am a retired Presbyterian Minister, 95 + years of age, but quite well and active." Ref 8783.

Jesse Bealle Simms and Exa Manky Shugart had the following children:

- i. MILTON EARL<sup>6</sup> SIMMS was born on 18 Mar 1906 in Clifton, AZ. He died on 19 Mar 1972 in Yuma, AZ. He married (1) VIRGINIA ALICE BURNS RABURN on 10 Jul 1927. He married (2) VIRGINIA SARAH SAWYER.

Notes for Milton Earl Simms:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

Supposedly married Virginia Burns 10 JUL 1927, lived Eel? Monte, CA 1951.

!RECORD: In WFT Disk 2 No. 0917 it states that Milton Earl Simms m (1) Virginia Sarah Sawyer , m (2) Virginia Alice Burns Raburn. Children are not mentioned for either marriage.

- ii. MARSHALL LEE SIMMS was born in 1908 in <Sulphur Springs, TX>. He married (1) ELSIE GRACE FOSTER on 24 Mar 1929. He married (2) HELLEN FRANCES WALTERS.

Notes for Marshall Lee Simms:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

Supposedly married Elsie Grace Foster on 24 MAR 1929, lived Clifton, AZ 1951, in legislature at Phoenix.

!RECORD: In WFT Disk 2 No. 0917, it shows Marshall Lee Simms m (1) Ellen Frances Walters , m (2) Elsie Grace Foster. No mention of children.

- iii. MINOR ORR SIMMS was born in 1910 in <Sulphur Springs, TX>. He married Dorothy Virginia Workman on 24 Apr 1937.

Notes for Minor Orr Simms:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

Supposedly married Dorothy Virginia Workman 24 APR 1937, a CPA but manages an estate on Porterville, CA. Wife and son in Coolidge, AZ (near Tucson).

- iv. VIRGINIA LOUISE SIMMS was born in 1912 in <Sulphur Springs, TX>. She married (1) JOSEPH WALTHER CHESTER on 25 May 1947. She married (2) BILL LANGE. She married (3) ROBERT STEWART MCCANN.

Notes for Virginia Louise Simms:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

---

### Generation 5 (cont.)

Supposedly married Joe W Chester 25 MAY 1947, living Deming, NM.

!RECORD: In WFT Disk 2 No. 0917, it shows Virginia Louise Simms m (1) Robert Stewart McCann , m (2) Joseph Walthem Chester, m (3) Bill Lange.

- v. BEN FRANK SIMMS was born on 29 Dec 1920 in Franklin, Duncan, AZ. He died on 18 Jun 1936 in Morenci, Greenlee, AZ.
- vi. EXA BEALLE SIMMS was born on 31 Jan 1925 in Duncan, AZ. She died after 1960 in Westchester, LA, CA. She married William Augustine Craven on 23 Feb 1946.

Notes for Exa Bealle Simms:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

Supposedly married William A Craven, 23 FEB 1946, lives Culver City, CA.

83. **JENNIE LOU<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (David Philpot<sup>4</sup>, Robert C<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born in 1884 in <Sulphur Springs, TX>. She died before 2000. She married **JOHN NELSON**. He died before 2000.

John Nelson and Jennie Lou Shugart had the following child:

- i. **JOHN<sup>6</sup> NELSON**. He married IRENE MCDOWELL.

84. **JOHN BRADFIELD<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (George Yelverton<sup>4</sup>, Robert C<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 20 Feb 1892 in TX. He died on 23 Aug 1959 in Dallas, TX. He married (1) **JEWEL K HARRIS**. He married (2) **ANNIE DEE ELLEN HOPPER** on 23 Feb 1915. She was born on 23 Dec 1898 in <, TX>. She died on 12 Jan 1987 in Oklahoma City, OK.

Notes for John Bradfield Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!DEATH: Still living in Tye TX in 1999 per his niece, Geniva Ruth Shugart Hogan.

!MARRIAGE: Divorced Abt 1924 in Oklahoma per his niece. Possible second marriage, or even first marriage: Tombstone next to his shows Minnie 1901-1957. Ref 8781, 8784.

John Bradfield Shugart and Annie Dee Ellen Hopper had the following children:

- i. **WILLIE ADA<sup>6</sup> SHUGART** was born on 20 Jan 1916 in <, TX>. She married (1) MCCARLAND. She married (2) KENNETH MOGSLAND in 1935 in Posey, TX.

Notes for Willie Ada Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MARRIAGE: Postcard from Lacy Simms to Rev. E. A. Shugart, 30 Dec 1951, says he found the name of Willie Ada Shugart McCarland, 4146 N. W. 20th St., Okla City, OK 72107, in the Hopkins County Echo. Ref 8784.

!CHILDREN: Had no children per her niece Geniva Ruth Shugart Hogan.

- 132. ii. **JOHN BRADFIELD SHUGART** was born on 31 May 1918 in Old Terrant, TX. He died after Dec 1998. He married (1) MARGARET P. OTIS. He married (2) BILLIE JEAN BUCK on 02 Oct 1941 in Pampa. Tx. She was born on 21 Apr 1924 in Kamey, TX.
- iii. **GEORGE TRUETT SHUGART** was born on 07 Dec 1920 in Sulphur Springs, TX. He married Hazel Dixon in 1946 in Sulphur Springs, TX.
- 133. iv. **ROBERT LEE SHUGART** was born on 17 Jul 1922 in Sulphur Springs, TX. He married (1) WILMA WHITTEN in Paris, TX. He married (2) WILMA MARIE WHITTEN on 28 Apr 1943. She was born on 06 Jun 1925.

---

### Generation 5 (cont.)

85. **NANCY ATHALEE<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (Robert Craig<sup>4</sup> Sr., Robert C<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 03 Jul 1886. She died before 2000. She married Other Leonard Beavers on 21 Feb 1909. He died before 2000.

Notes for Nancy Athalee Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!GENEALOGY: In a seven page letter, of unknown date, probably written to Rev. Edward Augustus Shugart, of Marion, VA, before his death, about 1954, Athalee Shugart Beavers gave many names and some dates for family members in her line. (Ref 0112-0118) Her data seem to tie in with the letter from Exa M. Simms to Rev. Shugart in 1951 (Ref 0071,72; 0106-0111) with Exa covering the TX line and Athalee doing the GA line. There seems to be a tie-in with Robert being the father of Athalee and the Uncle of Exa. As of 7/14/99 I'll still leave this Robert as Unconnected, looking for some hard evidence to prove it.

Other Leonard Beavers and Nancy Athalee Shugart had the following children:

- i. MARTHA RUTH<sup>6</sup> BEAVERS was born on 04 Jan 1910.
- ii. ROBERT CRAIG BEAVERS was born on 25 Aug 1911.
- iii. SALLIE ETHEL BEAVERS was born on 28 Aug 1913.
- iv. JOHNNY ALLEN BEAVERS was born on 04 Jan 1916.
- v. SYBOL EUNICE BEAVERS was born on 31 Dec 1918.
- vi. LEILA L. ELIZABETH BEAVERS was born on 24 Apr 1921. She died about 1933.
- vii. ABIE LEONARD BEAVERS was born on 25 Aug 1925.
- viii. MAX CLYDE BEAVERS was born on 26 Mar 1928.

86. **WILLIE ETHEL<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (Robert Craig<sup>4</sup> Sr., Robert C<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 27 Sep 1888 in „GA. She died on 14 Oct 1927. She married **WILLIAM (WILLIE) ALEXANDER TURNER**. He was born in Feb 1890. He died on 02 Jun 1934.

Notes for William (Willie) Alexander Turner:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!CHILDREN: Said to have four children.

William (Willie) Alexander Turner and Willie Ethel Shugart had the following child:

- i. MARY<sup>6</sup> TURNER. She married HOPKINS.

Notes for Mary Turner:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!CHILDREN: Said to have three sons.

87. **ABIE FOSTER "DUTCH"<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (Robert Craig<sup>4</sup> Sr., Robert C<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 13 Aug 1890. He died on 21 Nov 1969 in Birmingham, Jefferson Co., AL. He married (1) **CLARA**. He married (2) **MARY ESTELLE HOPKINS**. He married (3) **NELLIE CATHERINE BICE**.

Notes for Abie Foster "Dutch" Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!CHILDREN: Said to have three children.

Abie Foster "Dutch" Shugart and Mary Estelle Hopkins had the following children:

134. i. ROBERT CRAIG<sup>6</sup> SHUGART was born on 04 Dec 1918. He died on 28 Feb 1972.

---

### Generation 5 (cont.)

135. ii. CHARLES EDWIN SHUGART was born on 07 Sep 1920.

136. iii. ANDREW SHUGART was born on 20 Dec 1921.

Abie Foster "Dutch" Shugart and Nellie Catherine Bice had the following children:

137. iv. ABIE FOSTER SHUGART was born on 25 May 1928. He married CLARA BERNICE WINNETT.

138. v. CATHERINE ESTELLE SHUGART was born on 28 Nov 1929. She married JAMES.

vi. CECIL ELIZABETH SHUGART was born on 25 Mar 1932. She died on 16 Sep 1932.

139. vii. ELIZABETH BEATRICE SHUGART was born on 07 Aug 1935. She married (1) ? BURNS. She married (2) BURNS.

88. **ROBERT CRAIG<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (Robert Craig<sup>4</sup> Sr., Robert C<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper & Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 18 Feb 1901. He died on 29 Oct 1989. He married Jesse Inez Turner on 14 Jul 1925 in Newnan, GA. She was born on 13 Jan 1905. She died on 14 Jun 1997.

Notes for Robert Craig Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!FAMILY: The couple left Newnan, GA, and moved to Birmingham, AL, where they lived with R. C. 's sister, Ruby, and her husband, George Irwin. In 1930, R. C. & Inez returned to North Georgia; however, they eventually moved south. They lived on the Peavy, Borum, Leggett and Hudson lands until 1940, when they bought at least 100 acres of land west of Unadilla, GA. R. C. & Inez had 9 children. Letter from Sandra Shugart, granddaughter of Robert Craig Shugart, Jr. Ref 8032.

Robert Craig Shugart and Jesse Inez Turner had the following children:

140. i. DONALD CLINTON<sup>6</sup> SHUGART was born on 10 May 1929. He married Dorothy Louise Borum on 17 Jun 1951. She was born on 23 May 1934.

141. ii. CHARLES ARTHUR SHUGART was born on 11 Apr 1930. He married Irene Parker on 18 Jul 1950 in „MS. She was born on 08 Jan 1931.

142. iii. FRANCES CATHERINE SHUGART was born on 31 Dec 1931. She died before 1997. She married James Hail Simons on 12 Sep 1949. He was born on 21 May 1926. He died on 24 Dec 1976.

143. iv. WILLIE RONALD SHUGART was born on 06 May 1933. He married Irma Jean Hall on 05 Jul 1952. She was born on 19 May 1937.

144. v. MILDRED SHUGART was born on 03 Aug 1935. She married Louis David Smith on 31 Aug 1954. He was born on 13 Mar 1934.

145. vi. HARVEY SHUGART was born on 21 Apr 1937. He married (1) BARBARA ANN SINGLETARY after 1954. She was born on 10 Jan 1948. He married (2) FAYE CAROLE POSS on 28 May 1954. She was born on 28 Mar 1939. He married (3) NANCY LEARY APULK in Oct 1993. She was born on 14 Mar 1954.

146. vii. MERRY ALICE SHUGART was born on 16 Nov 1940. She married (1) JOHN LEE BIVINS on 04 Jun 1960. He was born on 01 Feb 1940. She married (2) JOE PEACOCK on 10 May 1990. He was born on 11 Mar 1940.

147. viii. PATRICIA ANN SHUGART was born on 17 Mar 1942. She married Wayne Fultz on 06 Feb 1959. He was born on 08 Apr 1939.

148. ix. JACKIE LINTON SHUGART was born on 31 Aug 1945. He married Brenda Joyce Thames on 09 Apr 1965. She was born on 16 Jul 1945.

89. **NANCY H 'NANA'<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (William Yelverton<sup>4</sup>, Earl Bascom Clapp<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper & Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born in 1860. She married **A F BOGGESS**.

A F Boggess and Nancy H 'Nana' Shugart had the following child:

i. ONE SON AND TWO GIRL<sup>6</sup> BOGGESS was born between 1835-1865.

---

### Generation 5 (cont.)

90. **WILLIAM<sup>5</sup> SHUGART JR.** (William Yelverton<sup>4</sup>, Earl Bascom Clapp<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born in 1863. He married **RICHARDSON**.  
William Shugart Jr. and Richardson had the following child:
- i. **FOUR GIRL SHUGART ONE<sup>6</sup> BOY** was born between 1835-1865.
91. **EDD A<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (William Yelverton<sup>4</sup>, Earl Bascom Clapp<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born about 1865. He married **ELIZA BURDETT**.  
Edd A Shugart and Eliza Burdett had the following child:
- i. **4 GIRLS SHUGART 3<sup>6</sup> BOYS** was born between 1835-1865.
92. **JIMMIE<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (William Yelverton<sup>4</sup>, Earl Bascom Clapp<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born in 1866. He married **RODGERS**.  
Jimmie Shugart and Rodgers had the following child:
- i. **ONE BOY AND ONE GIRL<sup>6</sup> SHUGART** was born between 1835-1865.
93. **EDWARD AUGUSTUS<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (William Yelverton<sup>4</sup>, Earl Bascom Clapp<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born in 1871 in <Marion, VA>. He died about 1954 in Marion, VA.

Notes for Edward Augustus Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!GENEALOGY: He contributed a lot of notes, particularly old letters. Never saw his stuff organized, unfortunately. Some of his stuff is included in the notes of Prof Stanley P Shugart.

!PHOTO: A shot of Rev. E. A. Shugart at the plaque on the SHUGART MEMORIAL BRIDGE, Built 1941 , in Marion, VA. Ref 0552.

!DEATH: Obit, widely known pastor in the Holston Methodist Conference. Was once pastor of Knox-? Church, where his son, the Rev. J. A. Shugart, now preaches. Ref 8258

Edward Augustus Shugart had the following children:

- i. **J. A.<sup>6</sup> SHUGART** was born in 1897 in <Marion, VA>. He died before 2000.
- ii. **JACK SHUGART** was born in 1899 in <Marion, VA>. He died before 2000.
- iii. **EDWARD A. SHUGART** was born in 1901 in <Marion, VA>.

Notes for Edward A. Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!NAME: Edward or Edwin?

- iv. **MARGARET SHUGART** was born in 1903 in <Marion, VA>. She married **JAMES DAVIDSON**.

Notes for Margaret Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!RECORDS: In a letter to Lou Ryan, 1 Dec 1998, Gerry Shugart described how he and other members of his family had corresponded with Rev. Edward A. Shugart over several years. Following the death of EAS, Gerry contacted his daughter, Margaret Shugart Davidson. He also met her brother Edwin Shugart, a banker. Gerry says: "Although Margaret expressed some interest in genealogy, she appeared to have other priorities. Margaret was hospitable and allowed us to take her father's genealogy notes and correspondence home with us. We organized the documents and had two rolls of microfilm and one print of each document made. Shortly thereafter we returned the original documents to Margaret and left one copy of each roll of microfilm with her. Following my

---

### Generation 5 (cont.)

inquiry she indicated that her brother Re. J. A. Shugart also had some of their father's genealogical documentation and correspondence. I wrote J. A. Shugart several times but I never received any information as to the Shugart family genealogy. Today I did an internet search but found no information concerning either Edwin or J. A. Shugart and suspect that both of them have passed on. When we visited Margaret in 1969 she was divorced, lived alone, was very frail and appeared to be in declining health. The majority of the correspondence which Margaret allowed me to microfilm was dated in 1908 and 1909. This of course begged the question as to what happened to the correspondence between 1909 and the death of EAS." Gerry went on to say that he'd try to find the children of son J. A. Shugart, in case they may have the remainder of the documents.

- v. WELCH HENERITZE was born in 1905 in <Marion, VA>.
  - vi. L. Y. GARDNER was born in 1907 in <Marion, VA>.
  - vii. E. M. MCGAHEY was born in 1909 in <Marion, VA>.
94. **ADA<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (Robert Alexander<sup>4</sup>, Earl Bascom Clapp<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper & Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born between 1855-1885. She married **GUY MCCALLUM**. Guy McCallum and Ada Shugart had the following children:
- i. VAUGHN<sup>6</sup> MCCALLUM.
  - ii. JAMES GARTH MCCALLUM.
95. **JESSIE<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (Robert Alexander<sup>4</sup>, Earl Bascom Clapp<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper & Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born between 1855-1885. She married **NEUMIE P HARRIS**. Neumie P Harris and Jessie Shugart had the following children:
- i. WILLIAM<sup>6</sup> HARRIS.
  - ii. NANNIE HARRIS.
  - iii. DORA HARRIS.
  - iv. WILLIE NELL HARRIS.
  - v. ELSIE HARRIS.
96. **JOHN ALBERT<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (Robert Alexander<sup>4</sup>, Earl Bascom Clapp<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper & Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born between 1855-1885. John Albert Shugart had the following children:
- i. ODELL<sup>6</sup> SHUGART was born between 1870-1900.
  - ii. VIVIAN SHUGART was born between 1870-1900. She married CY COOPER.
  - iii. CECIL SHUGART was born between 1870-1900.
97. **SALLY<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (Robert Alexander<sup>4</sup>, Earl Bascom Clapp<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper & Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born between 1855-1885. She married **CHARLES COLVIN**. Charles Colvin and Sally Shugart had the following children:
- i. NANCY<sup>6</sup> COLVIN.
  - ii. RUBY COLVIN.
98. **WALTER<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (Robert Alexander<sup>4</sup>, Earl Bascom Clapp<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper & Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born between 1855-1885. He married **MAGGIE WHITE**. Walter Shugart and Maggie White had the following children:
- i. CECIL<sup>6</sup> SHUGART was born between 1870-1900.
  - ii. KATHERINE SHUGART was born between 1870-1900.
  - iii. MAXINE SHUGART was born between 1870-1900.
  - iv. ODELL SHUGART was born between 1870-1900.

---

### Generation 5 (cont.)

---

v. VIVIAN SHUGART was born between 1870-1900.

99. **MARY AUGUSTA<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (Robert Alexander<sup>4</sup>, Earl Bascom Clapp<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 04 Oct 1869 in McMinn Co, TN. She married Samuel Edward Swim on 24 Mar 1887 in Dallas Co, TX.

Samuel Edward Swim and Mary Augusta Shugart had the following children:

- i. ROBERT EDWIN<sup>6</sup> SWIM was born between 1887-1888. He died before 2000. He married MINNIE MORE. She died before 2000.
- ii. SAMUEL ALEXANDER SWIM was born in 1890. He died before 2000. He married BERTHA STONE. She died before 2000.
- iii. JESSIE THOMAS SWIM was born in 1891. He died before 2000. He married MINNIE RUSSELL ALDERSON. She died before 2000.
- iv. WILLIAM BLACKBURN SWIM was born in 1894. He died before 2000. He married EXIA EMMA DARBY. She died before 2000.
- v. NANNIE LOUISA SWIM was born in 1896. She died before 2000. She married WILLIE ALDERSON. He died before 2000.
- vi. WALTER EARL SWIM was born in 1899. He died before 2000. He married (1) LEONA MOORE. She died before 2000. He married (2) MAGGIE SHELTON.
- vii. MARY ADA SWIM was born in 1901. She married ALFRED SMITH.
- viii. MINNIE MAE SWIM was born in 1903. She married WILLIAM MURRAY ECHOLS.
- ix. RAY GUY SWIM was born in 1906. He married ILENE TAYLOR.
- x. RUBY ANNE SWIM was born in 1908. She married MAXWELL ECHOLS.
- xi. JAMES LESLIE SWIM was born in 1911. He married JULIA LOUISA MCGRAW.

100. **EARL B. C.<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (Robert Alexander<sup>4</sup>, Earl Bascom Clapp<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born in 1874. He married **MAUDE MEEKS ALEXANDER**.

Earl B. C. Shugart and Maude Meeks Alexander had the following children:

149.
  - i. CLYDE W<sup>6</sup> SHUGART was born between 1894-1924. He died before 2000. He married LENA ALEXANDER. She died before 2000.
  - ii. CLAUDE E SHUGART was born between 1894-1924. He died before 2000.
  - iii. ANNIE P SHUGART was born between 1894-1924. She died before 2000. She married ? ROLAND. He died before 2000.
  - iv. OLLIE B SHUGART was born between 1894-1924. Ollie B died before 2000.
  - v. HOWARD W SHUGART was born between 1894-1924. He died before 2000.
  - vi. HERBERT SHUGART was born between 1894-1924. He died before 2000.

101. **MAZE B<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (Robert Alexander<sup>4</sup>, Earl Bascom Clapp<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born in 1874. He married **VIOLET MCCALLUM**.

Maze B Shugart and Violet McCallum had the following children:

- i. TRIXIE<sup>6</sup> SHUGART was born in 1898. She died before 2000.
- ii. LOLA M SHUGART was born in 1902.
- iii. DORA B SHUGART was born in 1905.
- iv. WALTER SHUGART was born in 1907.
- v. GUY BOY SHUGART was born in 1909.

102. **ROBERT A<sup>5</sup> SHUGART JR** (Robert Alexander<sup>4</sup>, Earl Bascom Clapp<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born in 1880. He died before 2000. He married **MARY D (THULA) ?**.

Robert A Shugart Jr and Mary D (Thula) ? had the following children:

- i. NANNIE W<sup>6</sup> SHUGART was born between 1900-1930.
- ii. JAMES E SHUGART was born between 1900-1930.

---

### Generation 5 (cont.)

iii. HAZEL P SHUGART was born between 1900-1930.

iv. LULA M SHUGART was born between 1900-1930.

103. **FREDDIE SCOTT<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (Samuel Scott<sup>4</sup>, Earl Bascom Clapp<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 01 Mar 1902 in Sherman, Grayson, TX. He died on 02 Sep 1969 in Sherman, Grayson, TX. He married Artie Faye Hickox on 31 Mar 1924. She was born on 18 Sep 1906 in Era, TX.

Freddie Scott Shugart and Artie Faye Hickox had the following children:

- 150. i. DOUGLAS<sup>6</sup> SHUGART was born on 04 Sep 1925 in Sherman, Grayson, TX. He married Lila Marie Bell on 05 Apr 1946. She was born on 09 Dec 1925 in Collin Co, TX.
- 151. ii. PATSY MARDELL SHUGART was born on 27 Aug 1927 in Sherman, Grayson, TX. She married Joe Marshall Reed on 06 Feb 1943. He was born on 08 Jul 1923 in Ethel, TX.
- 152. iii. HELEN JEANELLE SHUGART was born on 10 Dec 1932 in Sherman, Grayson, TX. She married Jimmie Daniel Logue on 30 Jun 1950 in Durant, OK. He was born on 17 Dec 1929 in Southmayd, Grayson, TX.

104. **ANNA LEE<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (Samuel Scott<sup>4</sup>, Earl Bascom Clapp<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born in 1904 in Sherman, Grayson, TX. She died in San Antonio, TX. She married (1) **ROBERT F WARDLAW SR.** He was born on 25 Oct 1881 in Mississippi. He died on 05 Mar 1954 in Sherman, Grayson, TX. She married (2) **PAT HOWELL**.

Robert F Wardlaw Sr. and Anna Lee Shugart had the following children:

- i. DAVID RAY<sup>6</sup> WARDLAW.
- ii. ROBERT F WARDLAW JR. was born on 13 Jun 1923 in Bristo, OK. He died on 14 May 1957. He married GLENNA MAE ?.
- iii. JACK WILLIAM WARDLAW was born in 1925 in Bristo, OK. He died in 1950 in Korea.
- iv. KATHLEEN WARDLAW was born on 19 Jun 1926 in Bristo, OK. She married Otho Hale in 1946.
- v. CARL RAYMOND WARDLAW was born on 18 Feb 1927 in Bristo, OK. He died on 29 Mar 1947 in Howe, TX.
- vi. BILLY RALPH WARDLAW was born on 16 Sep 1929 in Bristo, OK. He married Mary Ellen Burks on 23 Jun 1951 in Anna, Grayson, TX. She was born in Anna, Grayson, TX.

Pat Howell and Anna Lee Shugart had the following child:

- i. DAISY RAE<sup>6</sup> HOWELL.

105. **NYDIA JANE<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (Samuel Scott<sup>4</sup>, Earl Bascom Clapp<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 11 Sep 1916 in Sherman, Grayson, TX. She married Charles Richard Armstrong on 10 Sep 1933 in Sherman, Grayson, TX. He was born on 03 Jun 1915 in Athens, TN. He died in Nov 1991 in Howe, TX.

Charles Richard Armstrong and Nydia Jane Shugart had the following children:

- i. CHARLES SCOTT<sup>6</sup> ARMSTRONG was born on 23 May 1934 in TN. He died on 26 Dec 1935 in TN.
- ii. THOMAS RICHARD ARMSTRONG was born on 09 Nov 1936 in Sherman, Grayson, TX. He died on 19 Jul 1984 in Jacksonville, FL.
- iii. JENNIE LOUISE ARMSTRONG was born on 28 Jul 1938 in Sherman, Grayson, TX. She married (1) STANLEY ? before 1957. She married (2) DON WATSON on 08 Jan 1957. She married (3) JOHN POLANCHAK on 21 Jun 1962. She married (4) ANTHONY B CANTELNO on 22 Jun 1971.
- iv. BOBBY NEAL ARMSTRONG was born on 27 Jan 1940 in Sherman, Grayson, TX. He married Lola Isabell Fox on 29 Jul 1959. She was born on 17 Mar 1942.
- v. DONALD LYNN ARMSTRONG was born on 17 May 1942 in Sherman, Grayson, TX. He married VIVIAN THOMAS. She was born in Red River Co, TX.



---

### Generation 5 (cont.)

- vi. NANCY RUTH ARMSTRONG was born on 08 Feb 1948 in Sherman, Grayson, TX. She married (1) JAMES LADOYT WILLIAMS. He was born on 07 Oct 1946 in Sherman, Grayson, TX. She married (2) VERNON STEVENS on 27 Feb 1984. He was born on 20 Sep 1936 in Luella, Grayson, TX. She married (3) BOBBY RAY BOHALL. He was born on 27 Jul 1948.
106. **MILLARD FILLMORE<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (Millard Fillmore<sup>4</sup>, Lemuel<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>).  
Millard Fillmore Shugart had the following children:
- i. FRED<sup>6</sup> SHUGART.
  - ii. LUCILLE SHUGART.
  - iii. DOROTHY SHUGART.
107. **A S J<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (Millard Fillmore<sup>4</sup>, Lemuel<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born between 1878-1908. He died on 21 Jan 1934 in Chattanooga, TN. He married **GERTRUDE HARRINGTON**.  
A S J Shugart and Gertrude Harrington had the following children:
- i. ELOUISE<sup>6</sup> SHUGART was born between 1893-1923. She died before 2000.
  - ii. ELOISE SHUGART.
108. **PHIL<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (Millard Fillmore<sup>4</sup>, Lemuel<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born between 1878-1908.  
Phil Shugart had the following children:
- i. FRED<sup>6</sup> SHUGART was born between 1885-1915. He died before 2000.
  - ii. LUCILLE SHUGART was born between 1885-1915. She died before 2000.
  - iii. DOROTHY SHUGART was born between 1885-1915. She died before 2000.
109. **MATHEW RYBURN<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (Matthew Ryburn<sup>4</sup>, Claiborne Lewis<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 19 Apr 1890. He died on 31 Aug 1943. He married **FLORA ETHEL DAVIDSON**.  
Mathew Ryburn Shugart and Flora Ethel Davidson had the following children:
- 153. i. PEGGIE MAE<sup>6</sup> SHUGART was born on 09 Feb 1930. She married FRANCIS FORD. He was born on 09 Dec 1931.
  - 154. ii. ROBERT RYBURN SHUGART was born on 13 Nov 1932. He married VIOLET JEANETTE MCCRAY.
  - iii. SANDY GREENWAY SHUGART was born on 01 Apr 1935.
110. **HARRY WALTER HENRY<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (Zachariah Livingston<sup>4</sup>, Levi Offut<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born about 1882 in Polk, TN. He died before 2000.  
Harry Walter Henry Shugart had the following child:
- i. ELIZABETH<sup>6</sup> SHUGART was born between 1890-1920. She died before 2000.
111. **CARL<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (William Offutt<sup>4</sup>, Levi Offut<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 02 Mar 1882 in Cohutta, Whitfield, GA. He died on 05 Oct 1950. He married **ANNA MARGARET (MAGGIE) ELDREDGE**. She was born on 15 Jul 1892. She died before 2000.

Notes for Carl Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!TOMBSTONE: Fort Hill Cem., Cleveland TN - 7 Mar 1882 - 5 Oct 1950. Ref 6145.

Notes for Anna Margaret (Maggie) Eldredge:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!TOMBSTONE: Fort Hill Cem., Cleveland TN - ?? - 15 Jul 1892. Ref 6145.

---

### Generation 5 (cont.)

Carl Shugart and Anna Margaret (Maggie) Eldredge had the following children:

- i. NELL MARGARET<sup>6</sup> SHUGART was born in 1916 in <Fort Hill Cem, Cleveland, TN>.
- ii. CAROLINE SHUGART was born between 1902-1932.
- iii. WILLIAM JACKSON SHUGART was born between 1902-1932.

112. **CREED BATES<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (William Offutt<sup>4</sup>, Levi Offut<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 16 Aug 1898. He died on 10 Apr 1975. He married Louie Ellen Wilson on 08 May 1919 in Chattanooga, TN. She was born in 1898 in <Chattanooga, TN>. She died before 2000.

Creed Bates Shugart and Louie Ellen Wilson had the following children:

- 155. i. JOE WILSON<sup>6</sup> SHUGART was born on 31 Mar 1923. He died on 17 Jul 1994. He married Juliet Wattles on 17 Mar 1949.
- ii. JOSEPH SHUGART was born in 1920 in <Chattanooga, TN>.

113. **LELAH ELIZABETH "BESS"<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (Henry Frederick<sup>4</sup>, Levi Offut<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 03 Mar 1885 in Cleveland, Bradley, TN. She died before 2000. She married Colquit Tankersley in Jan 1909. He was born about 1881 in Cleveland, Bradley, TN. He died before 2000.

Colquit Tankersley and Lelah Elizabeth "Bess" Shugart had the following child:

- i. ELIZABETH<sup>6</sup> TANKERSLEY.

114. **MAGGIE RUTH<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (Henry Frederick<sup>4</sup>, Levi Offut<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 31 Jan 1897 in Cleveland, Bradley, TN. She died before 2000. She married Edward Jarvis Hargis on 20 Oct 1920. He was born about 1893. He died before 2000.

Edward Jarvis Hargis and Maggie Ruth Shugart had the following children:

- i. EDWARD JARVIS<sup>6</sup> HARGIS.
- ii. RUTH JANE HARGIS.

115. **ALLEN ALVIN<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (Henry Frederick<sup>4</sup>, Levi Offut<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 09 Apr 1898 in Cleveland, Bradley, TN. He died before 2000. He married Blanche O'Neal on 21 Jun 1930. She was born on 30 May 1906. She died on 23 Mar 1969.

Notes for Allen Alvin Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!TOMBSTONE: Fort Hill Cem., Cleveland TN. Looks like they put a death date on it that was really his birth date, 9 Apr 1898, and no death date. Ref 6145.

Notes for Blanche O'Neal:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!TOMBSTONE: Fort Hill Cem., Cleveland TN - 30 May 1906 - 23 Mar 1969. Ref 6145.

Allen Alvin Shugart and Blanche O'Neal had the following children:

- i. FREDERICK ALLEN<sup>6</sup> SHUGART was born between 1918-1948.
- ii. A DAUGHTER SHUGART was born between 1918-1948.

116. **ANNIE ETHEL<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (Warner Henry<sup>4</sup>, Henry Frederick<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 06 Nov 1884. She died on 23 Oct 1927. She married Charlton Marvin Stanley on 23 Mar 1905. He was born on 06 Sep 1877. He died on 21 Mar 1951.

Charlton Marvin Stanley and Annie Ethel Shugart had the following child:

- i. CHARLTON HENRY (JACK)<sup>6</sup> STANLEY was born on 17 Dec 1905. He died on 29 Apr 1974. He married KATHLEEN BRASHEARS.

---

### Generation 5 (cont.)

117. **HUICE MORROW<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (Warner Henry<sup>4</sup>, Henry Frederick<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper & Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 11 Nov 1886. She died on 11 Dec 1981 in Memphis, TN. She married James Fleming Gates on 01 Feb 1916. He was born on 30 Sep 1878. He died on 31 Mar 1956 in Grenada, Mississippi.

James Fleming Gates and Huice Morrow Shugart had the following children:

- i. JAMES F.<sup>6</sup> GATES was born on 13 May 1917. He married Helen Firman on 07 May 1944. She was born on 27 May 1916.
- ii. LUCY CATHERINE GATES was born on 15 Dec 1918. She married Charles Hagins on 23 Dec 1943. He was born on 03 Dec 1915. He died on 13 Dec 1978.
- iii. WILLIAM HENRY GATES was born in Jun 1930. He married PHYLLIS GAY.
- iv. RUBY MARGARET GATES was born in 1932 in <Holly Springs, AR>.

118. **WARNER HENRY<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (Warner Henry<sup>4</sup>, Henry Frederick<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper & Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 08 Nov 1891. He died on 25 Apr 1973. He married Rebecca Marguerite Gatling on 26 May 1920. She was born on 03 Mar 1895 in <Fordyce, AR>. She died on 15 Nov 1967.

Warner Henry Shugart and Rebecca Marguerite Gatling had the following children:

- i. WARNER HENRY<sup>6</sup> SHUGART was born on 03 Sep 1925 in <Fordyce, AR>. He died on 10 Jan 1929.
156. ii. ETHEL ROSE SHUGART was born on 04 Jul 1935. She married David S Selman on 20 Apr 1956. He was born on 28 Oct 1931.
157. iii. PATRICIA BROWNLEE SHUGART was born on 19 Nov 1931. She married Leroy Steelman on 20 Sep 1952. He was born on 16 Oct 1932.
158. iv. LOLA MARGUERITE SHUGART was born on 08 Mar 1921 in Fordyce, AK. She married James Simon Ragan on 27 Oct 1946. He was born on 01 Dec 1923.
- v. JOHN GATLING SHUGART was born on 27 Apr 1927 in Fordyce, AK. He married Anni Warmedinger about 1968 in Tripoli, Lybia. She was born about 1946 in „Germany.

Notes for John Gatling Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!REFERENCE: Excerpts from e-mail letters from John, May 2000.

<< I wrote to your sister, Ethel, but got no reply. >>

Hello Bill,

I find it strange she ignored you. She does not own a computer; her husband is intimidated by them. They drove to West Point from Magnolia, AR on Friday 4/28/00 to be with me on 4/29/00 my birthday = 73 years young.

My wife, Anni, divorced me August, 1999. I took a beating.

I have adopted Buddy as my son. He is 44 and a C&W singer songwriter. I have attached a picture of us.

How do you explain the ending letter "s" in your name? The Shugart line does not claim kin to the Shugarts line.

Buddy is my adopted son. My wife did not approve my adopting him, so I couldn't until August 1999. She sought a divorce after 31 years of marriage with one daughter which she conceived with another man as the biological father. My wife and I conceived zero children. Her daughter was two years old when we married and I adopted the baby. She is now a grown woman who will be 34 on May 13; she is a college Professor.

I adopted Buddy in January 2000 after the divorce. He is 44 and his name now includes Shugart; i.e., William Frank (Buddy) Shugart Sizemore. Attached is the picture of the album cover of his first demo CD of 7 songs he wrote and sings. I have to go now; I have COPD & Congestive heart failure and on oxygen 100% of the time. I'm awake to take my regular hand full of pills.

There are 2 families of Shugarts in Arkansas; my family tree shows one of three brothers leaving W. Virginia and coming to either Holly Springs, AR or

---

### Generation 5 (cont.)

Arkadelphia, AR. Two families came from him; one in Arkadelphia, AR and one in Fordyce, AR. I am from the Fordyce, AR. My father had a very extensive set of records and graphic family tree with dates following the males; the females were named but not followed because they did not carry the Shugart name forward.

In 1947 I left home when I was 20 years old, after one year of college, and went to work in the Geophysical field working for a service contractor, using their concepts and tools to search for oil for the major oil companies. We used the Gravimeter, Magnetometer and Seismic studies to map the substrata. I went to New Orleans working in the lakes, rivers, marsh, etc. including boat work in the Gulf of Mexico.

At 20, I was not interested in ancestry. I suffered abuse, neglect, and I had rejected my father when I was 14. All of that is another story and has nothing to do with what you seek. What I am trying to make you see is I am vague on all of the ancestry information. I worked overseas from August 1954 starting in Australia until Sept. 1987 coming from Khartoum, Sudan. I was dying from ulcerative colitis and went from the airport in New Orleans to Tulane Medical Center Hospital.

I did not come home when my father died in 1975 and my 3 sisters took everything with Ethel getting most of the ancestry data and books. She is the only sister still living.

There is so much to tell, but ancestry information I don't have. Ethel has what exists for the Fordyce, AR Shugart family. My union with my German wife produced no children; she divorced me August 1999 because she could not care for me and she did not want all of our savings to be spent if I went into a nursing home. She is very greedy and loves money more than people with the exception of her daughter. Both of them are traveling to Germany today (5/11/2000) for 2 weeks with her family while I am having difficulties trying to get by on Social Security.

Subject: I Talked to Ethel

To: wshugarts@inet.net

Bill,

Your letter to her was lost. Let me phone you - give me your phone number, mine is 662 494-5 529 and Buddy's is 662 494-4958; use either one.

She has lots of problems right now, but she will put together something to send to me which I will forward. My oldest sister's family has a lot of Shugart pictures and papers they aren't entitled to keep.

Bill, Helga (Helene's nickname) was born in Haag, W. Germany and lived in Germany as a baby; then in Libya until she was 13. She has dual nationality - First German by birth and after I adopted her, a nationalised American.

Helga is fluent in German and has done book translation in her work in Augusta University in Augusta, GA and Ohio State University in Columbus, Ohio where she obtained her Masters and PhD in Communications.

Anni and I met and married in Tripoli, Libya. She was working for the US Air Force on Wheelus S AC base just outside Tripoli. I was working in Tripoli looking for Oil. I was there 12 years and Anni was there 15 years before we setup housekeeping and bought a home in New Orleans in 1978. Helga knows Germany very well; she could show Anni lots about Germany that Anni does not know. All above from Ref 9366, 9367.

119. **ROBERT FREDERICK<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (Warner Henry<sup>4</sup>, Henry Frederick<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper & Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 07 Aug 1894. He died on 13 Feb 1951. He married Martha W Benton in Jan 1920. She was born on 22 Feb 1898. She died on 14 Nov 1971.

Robert Frederick Shugart and Martha W Benton had the following children:

159. i. **ROBERT FREDERICK<sup>6</sup> SHUGART** was born between 1914-1954. He married TINEIE ?.
160. ii. **MARTHA BENTON SHUGART** was born between 1914-1954. She married CLAYTON ELEY.

---

### Generation 5 (cont.)

120. **RUBY MADGE<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (Warner Henry<sup>4</sup>, Henry Frederick<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 15 Aug 1899. She died on 25 Nov 1973 in Memphis, TN. She married John Charles Dietrich Kulze on 08 Sep 1920. He was born on 12 May 1893 in Neinburg, Hanover, Germany. He died on 31 Oct 1965 in Fordyce, Dallas Co, AR.

John Charles Dietrich Kulze and Ruby Madge Shugart had the following children:

- i. LUCY CAROLYN<sup>6</sup> KULZE was born on 13 Dec 1921. She married Chester Holder Darling on 16 Apr 1949.
- ii. JOHN CHARLES KULZE was born on 28 Jan 1923. He married Betty Jean Earp on 28 Nov 1952 in Greenville, SC.

Notes for John Charles Kulze:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!FAMILY: Data for the Warner Henry Shugart family and descendants was furnished by John C. Kulze, 112 Wren Way, Greenville, SC 29605. Ref 8304-8308.

- iii. MARGARET MAY KULZE was born on 14 May 1924. She died in Feb 1985.
- iv. DIETRICH HENRY KULZE was born on 03 Feb 1928. He married (1) SYDNEY GAYE ABELSON. He married (2) SHARON NELSON on 10 Dec 1978.

121. **EMMA ELIZA<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (Edmund Rucks<sup>4</sup>, Henry Frederick<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 17 Feb 1890 in Dallas Co, AK. She died before 2000. She married James Byron Atkinson Sr on 10 Oct 1912 in Arkadelphia, AK. He was born on 28 Dec 1887 in Dallas Co, AK. He died on 29 Jun 1954 in Fordyce, AK.

Notes for James Byron Atkinson Sr:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MILITARY: Was a Captain in the 141st Machine Gun Battalion in WW I and served overseas. Ref 8135.

James Byron Atkinson Sr and Emma Eliza Shugart had the following children:

- i. EMILY RUTH<sup>6</sup> ATKINSON was born on 18 Oct 1914 in Fordyce, AK. She married Alfred Joseph Marti on 20 Mar 1945 in Miami, FL. He was born on 17 Apr 1915 in Chicago, Ill. He died on 20 May 1974 in Fayetteville, AK.

Notes for Emily Ruth Atkinson:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MILITARY: Emily Ruth Marti was a 1st Lt in the Womens 's Army Corps in W W II. Graduate of Henderson State Teachers College, Arkadelphia, AR, with an A. B. degree and an M. S. degree from the Univ of AR. Ref 8136.

Notes for Alfred Joseph Marti:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MILITARY: Was a 1st Lt in W W II. Ref 8136

- ii. BETSY NELL ATKINSON was born on 02 Sep 1916 in Fordyce, AR. She married Hugh S. Howell on 14 Jan 1945. He was born in 1912 in McCrory, AR.

Notes for Betsy Nell Atkinson:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!EDUCATION: Betsy Nell Atkinson Howell a graduate of the Univ of AR

---

### Generation 5 (cont.)

with a B. S. E. degree. No children. Ref 8136.

- iii. JAMES BYRON ATKINSON was born on 24 Jul 1921 in Fordyce, AK. He married Betty Jo Pisarczyk on 18 Mar 1950 in Denver, CO. She was born on 01 Jun 1929 in Walsenburg, CO.

Notes for James Byron Atkinson:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MILITARY: Was a Lieutenant in WW II, graduate of Colorado A & M College. Ref 8136.

- iv. SARABELLE ATKINSON was born on 30 Dec 1923 in Fordyce, AK. She married Fred Clarence Inman Jr on 06 Jan 1946 in Fordyce, AK. He was born on 16 Jul 1922 in Prescott, AK.

Notes for Sarabelle Atkinson:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!EDUCATION: Sarabelle Inman graduated from the School of Nursing, St Vincent Hospital, Little Rock, AR. Ref 8137.

Notes for Fred Clarence Inman Jr:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MILITARY: Was Lt in W W II. Graduate of Univ of AR at Fayetteville and the School of Medicine at Little Rock, AR in 1952. Col in Army Medical Corps of the AR Nat'l Guard. Ref 8137.

- v. FRANCES ANN ATKINSON was born on 26 Oct 1926 in Fordyce, AK. She died on 17 Feb 1981 in El Dorado, AK. She married William Preston Rosenaur on 10 Oct 1952. He was born on 23 Aug 1927 in Sublette, KS.

Notes for Frances Ann Atkinson:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!EDUCATION: Graduate of Henderson State Teachers College, Arkadelphia, AR, B. A. in 1948; and in 1974 an M. E. degree from the Univ of Ar at Fayetteville. Ref 8137.

Notes for William Preston Rosenaur:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!EDUCATION: Attended OK State Univ, Stillwater, OK. Received a BSE degree from Southern State College, Magnolia, AR in 1977 and an ME from (now) South Arkansas Univ at Magnolia, Fayetteville, AR. Ref 8137.

122. **BETSY RUTH<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (Edmund Rucks<sup>4</sup>, Henry Frederick<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 18 Dec 1891 in Dallas Co, AK. She died on 07 Nov 1970 in Gurdon, AK. She married Samuel Webb Strong on 20 Nov 1910 in Arkadelphia, AK. He was born on 25 Jun 1888. He died on 06 Nov 1950 in Arkadelphia, AK.

Notes for Betsy Ruth Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MILITARY: Ruth Shugart Strong was a member of the United Daughters

---

### Generation 5 (cont.)

of the Confederacy, Harris Flanagin Chapter, Arkadelphia, AR, and DAR, Arkadelphia, AR, National No. 256675. Ref 8138.

Samuel Webb Strong and Betsy Ruth Shugart had the following children:

- i. SAMUEL WEBB<sup>6</sup> STRONG was born on 11 Jun 1911 in Arkadelphia , AK. He married Edra Lorraine Meeks on 22 Jan 1939 in Arkadelphia , AK. She was born on 15 Dec 1913 in Antoine, AK.

Notes for Samuel Webb Strong:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!EDUCATION: Was a Graduate of Henderson State College with an A B degree, Arkadelphia, AR, and Baylor University College of Dentistry, Dallas, TX. Ref 8138.

Notes for Edra Lorraine Meeks:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!EDUCATION: Graduated from Henderson State College with an A B degree. Ref 8138.

- ii. SARAH ELIZABETH STRONG was born on 18 May 1914 in Dalark, AK. She married Richard Edward Davidson on 22 Jan 1943 in Little Rock, AK. He was born on 16 Jun 1912. He died on 02 Mar 1969 in Gurdon, AK.

Notes for Sarah Elizabeth Strong:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!EDUCATION: Graduated with a B A degree at Henderson State Teachers College, Arkadelphia, AR. Ref 8138.

- iii. JAMES EDMUND STRONG was born in Jun 1916 in Arkadelphia , AK. He married Helen F. McDonald on 08 Oct 1971. She was born in Arkadelphia , AK.

Notes for James Edmund Strong:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!EDUCATION: Graduate of Baylor Univ, Dallas, TX. Lt (J G), Dental Corps, U S Navy, WW II, served in Pacific area. Ref 8139.

123. **EDMUND RUCKS<sup>5</sup> SHUGART JR.** (Edmund Rucks<sup>4</sup>, Henry Frederick<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 05 Jan 1894 in Princeton, AR. He died on 15 Jan 1947 in Washington, DC. He married Beatrice Mae Oulton on 06 Oct 1923 in Portsmouth, NH. She was born on 15 May 1900. She died before 2000.

Notes for Edmund Rucks Shugart Jr.:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!EDUCATION: Graduate of Ouachita Baptist College, Arkadelphia, AR, rec'd a B A degree in 1916. Col in U S Army, served with Army of Occupation from October 1919 to Apr 1922 after W W I. Buried in Arlington National Cem. Ref 8139.

Edmund Rucks Shugart Jr. and Beatrice Mae Oulton had the following child:

- i. MARGARET JANE (PEGGY)<sup>6</sup> SHUGART was born on 04 Nov 1928 in SD. She married Lloyd Richards on 20 Jun 1953 in Washington , D.C.. He was born on 21 Feb

---

## Generation 5 (cont.)

1926 in Honolulu, HW.

124. **RAY MARSHALL<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (Edmund Rucks<sup>4</sup>, Henry Frederick<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper & Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 20 Feb 1896 in Princeton, AK. He died on 12 Sep 1959 in El Dorado, AK. He married Bessie Lawrence on 01 Feb 1930 in El Dorado, AK. She was born on 06 Apr 1908 in El Dorado, AK. She died on 22 Nov 1981 in Longview, Tx.

Notes for Ray Marshall Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!EDUCATION: Graduated from Arkadelphia High School in 1916. Private in the U S Army in W W I. Arrived in Europe just before the Armistice was signed. Ref 8140.

Ray Marshall Shugart and Bessie Lawrence had the following children:

161. i. **SARAH ALICE<sup>6</sup> SHUGART** was born on 02 May 1940 in El Dorado, AK. She married Thomas Eugene Bridges on 22 Dec 1962 in El Dorado, AK. He was born in 1936 in El Dorado, AR.
162. ii. **RAY MARSHALL SHUGART** was born on 09 Nov 1936 in El Dorado, AR. He married Joyce Ruth Eudy on 28 Mar 1952 in El Dorado, AK. She was born on 16 Oct 1933 in El Dorado, AK.
125. **ALICE BREE<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (Edmund Rucks<sup>4</sup>, Henry Frederick<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper & Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 29 Jan 1900 in Princeton, AK. She died before 2000. She married Joseph Ernest Coffindaffer on 10 Oct 1923 in Arkadelphia, AK. He was born on 04 Jul 1890 in Frametownn, WV. He died on 07 May 1928 in Denver, CO.

Notes for Alice Bree Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!EDUCATION: Graduate of Ouachita Baptist College, Bach of Music degree (Summer 1921), B A deg ree Henderson State Teachers College, Arkadelphia, AR, in 1936. Ref 8141.

!PEDIGREE: Rec'd from Eric Shugart Bree's Pedigree, five generations to Zachariah/Maria Elizabeth Ebert, and Pedigrees on Offutt/Luckett, Rucks/Taylor, Lewis/Warner, Read/Martiau, Marshall/Phillips and Shugart/Ebert. Also, many details about these people -- where they lived, occupations, college education, etc., even a photo of the Rucks and Warner Henry Shugart families in 1907. Ref 8121-1844.

Notes for Joseph Ernest Coffindaffer:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MILITARY: A Sergeant in W W I and served in major battles. Ref 8141.

Joseph Ernest Coffindaffer and Alice Bree Shugart had the following child:

- i. **ALICE BREE<sup>6</sup> COFFINDAFFER** was born on 30 Mar 1925 in Winding Gulf, WV. She married Fred Harry Morecraft on 19 Dec 1945 in Morgantown, WV. He was born on 20 Jul 1923 in S. Charleston, WV.

Notes for Alice Bree Coffindaffer:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!EDUCATION: Graduated with a B S degree from WV Univ, Morgantown, WV, in 1946. Ref 8141.

!PEDIGREE: Bree Coffindaffer compiled seven Pedigree Charts, from herself back as far, in some branches, as the twelfth generation. Ref 8121-8127.



---

## Generation 5 (cont.)

Notes for Fred Harry Morecraft:

[Ykzachel.ftw]

!EDUCATION: Graduated with a B S degree from WV Univ in 1949. Was a Staff Sergeant with the 8th Air Force in W W II. Ref 8141.

126. **LILBURN OFFUTT<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (Edmund Rucks<sup>4</sup>, Henry Frederick<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 07 Nov 1902 in Princeton, AK. He died on 24 Feb 1963 in Arkadelphia, AK. He married Mary Lou Whaley on 15 Jan 1938 in Arkadelphia, AK. She was born on 05 Oct 1913 in Prescott, AK.

Lilburn Offutt Shugart and Mary Lou Whaley had the following child:

163. i. **LILBURN OFFUTT<sup>6</sup> SHUGART** was born on 05 Jan 1939 in Arkadelphia, AR. He married Johana Emma Bouillion on 28 Dec 1959 in „Germany. She was born on 21 Jun 1939 in „Germany.
127. **HERMAN HENRY<sup>5</sup> SHUGART** (Edmund Rucks<sup>4</sup>, Henry Frederick<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 17 Jan 1910 in Arkadelphia, AK. He married Kathryn Luvois Richards on 14 Nov 1936 in Rison, AK. She was born on 10 Sep 1916 in Fordyce, AK.

Notes for Herman Henry Shugart:

[Ykzachel.ftw]

!EDUCATION: Attended his freshman year at South Dakota State College in 1929-30. Graduated with a B S degree in 1934 from Henderson State Teachers College, Arkadelphia, AR. Was an analytical chemist at Monsanto Chemical in El Dorado, AR. Active in civic and church affairs, holding offices and membership in numerous national, state and local organizations. He is an outstanding conservationist and in 1972 was honored with an American Motorist award for conservation, one of ten in the nation. Ref 8143.

Herman Henry Shugart and Kathryn Luvois Richards had the following children:

- i. **SHARON LUVUOIS<sup>6</sup> SHUGART** was born on 22 Jul 1947 in El Dorado, AK. She married (1) JAY STURGIS MILLER on 24 Aug 1968 in El Dorado, AK. He was born on 26 Jun 1947 in Chicago, Ill. She married (2) STEVE BEALL on 19 Jan 1976 in Iowa City, Iowa. He was born in 1943 in <El Dorado, AR>. He died on 15 Mar 1976. She married (3) PHIL HENESSEY on 07 Sep 1981 in Manchester, England. He was born in Manchester, England.

Notes for Sharon Luvois Shugart:

[Ykzachel.ftw]

!EDUCATION: Graduated from Ouachita Baptist College with a B A degree (Cum Laude). Listed in the 1968 edition of the Who's Who Among Students in American Colleges and Universities. Ref 8142.

164. ii. **HERMAN HENRY (HANK) SHUGART** was born on 19 Jan 1944 in El Dorado, AR. He married Ramona Jeanne Kozel on 27 Aug 1966 in Fort Smith, AK. She was born on 16 Oct 1943 in Fort Smith, AK.

---

## Generation 6

128. **INA MAY<sup>6</sup> SHUGART** (John Judson<sup>5</sup>, Philip Reed<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Eli<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born in 1888 in <Princeton, Bureau, IL>. She died before 2000. She married Milton Hoover on 24 Nov 1910. He died before 2000.

Notes for Ina May Shugart:

[Ykzachel.ftw]

---

### Generation 6 (cont.)

Ref 3128 Married Milton Hoover on 24 NOV 1910, had Lillian Carol 25 JAN 1916, Philip Shugart 24 MAY 1926.  
Lived at 607 So. Euclid Avenue, Princeton, IL in 1952.

Milton Hoover and Ina May Shugart had the following children:

- i. LILLIAN CAROL<sup>7</sup> HOOVER was born on 25 Jan 1916.
- ii. PHILIP HOOVER was born on 24 May 1926.

129. **JOHN LODGE<sup>6</sup> SHUGART** (Lyman Trumbil<sup>5</sup>, Eli Lodge (2nd)<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Eli<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born between 1886-1916. He died on 01 Feb 1966. He married Edith C Curtis on 26 Apr 1919. She was born in 1895. She died on 31 Dec 1943.

Notes for John Lodge Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

ISOC SEC APPLICATION: John Lodge Shugart, R F D #3, Coucil Bluffs, IA, Burns, Potter & Compan y, Omaha, NE, age 44, DOB 9 Apr 1892, POB Council Bluffs IA, f Lyman Trumbell Shugart, m Jean nette Hanthorne, dated 23 Nov 1936.

Notes for Edith C Curtis:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

Father Charles Curtis, mother Julie (?) \_\_\_\_\_.

John Lodge Shugart and Edith C Curtis had the following children:

- i. PHILLIP CURTISS<sup>7</sup> SHUGART was born between 1891-1921. He died before 2000.
- ii. DAVID LODGE SHUGART was born between 1891-1921. He died before 2000.
- iii. JOHN LODGE SHUGART was born on 08 Jun 1928.

130. **ANGELA<sup>6</sup> SHUGART** (Lyman Trumbil<sup>5</sup>, Eli Lodge (2nd)<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Eli<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born between 1886-1916. She died before 2000 in Council Bluffs, IA. She married Richard Edward Bennett on 01 Jan 1920 in Council Bluffs, IA. He was born on 09 Dec 1891 in <Council Bluffs, IA>. He died on 06 May 1963.

Notes for Richard Edward Bennett:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

Death date maybe 1968, or 5 MAY 1966.

Ref 4930 Parents Edward Evans Bennett b d 31 JUL 1939  
Marcia Keefer b 1875 d 1 FEB 1956

Richard Edward Bennett and Angela Shugart had the following children:

- i. LYMAN SHUGART<sup>7</sup> BENNETT was born on 09 Apr 1925 in <Council Bluffs, IA>. He married DOROTHY MOLZAHN.

Notes for Lyman Shugart Bennett:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

Maybe married Dorothy Molzahn(?) and had Jeanne (who maybe married Tabb).

- ii. SUZANNE BENNETT was born about 1921 in <Council Bluffs, IA>.

131. **ROBERT S<sup>6</sup> SHUGART** (Frank H<sup>5</sup>, Jacob Heffenstine<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Eli<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 09 Sep 1923 in Avalon, CA. He married Lois Claire Soberg in 1950 in

---

### Generation 6 (cont.)

Duluth, MN. She was born on 24 May 1925 in Duluth, MN.

Notes for Lois Claire Soberg:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!FAMILY: Data about her ancestors furnished by Matthew Frank Shugart via Eric Shugart. Ref 8117.

Robert S Shugart and Lois Claire Soberg had the following child:

- i. MATHEW FRANK<sup>7</sup> SHUGART was born on 21 Oct 1960 in Orange, CA. He married Merry J. Sachs on 23 Nov 1992 in Vista, CA. She was born in 1971 in <Vista, CA>.

Notes for Mathew Frank Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!PEDIGREE: A pedigree chart (4 gen) from Matthew to Jacob H. Shugart and the Norwegian connection, by Matthew Frank Shugart. Received from Eric Shugart on 2 Oct 1997. Ref 8117.

132. **JOHN BRADFIELD<sup>6</sup> SHUGART** (John Bradfield<sup>5</sup>, George Yelverton<sup>4</sup>, Robert C<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper & Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 31 May 1918 in Old Terrant, TX. He died after Dec 1998. He married (1) **MARGARET P. OTIS**. He married (2) **BILLIE JEAN BUCK** on 02 Oct 1941 in Pampa, Tx. She was born on 21 Apr 1924 in Kamey, TX.

Notes for John Bradfield Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

Said to have four children.

John Bradfield Shugart and Billie Jean Buck had the following children:

- i. JO ELLEN<sup>7</sup> SHUGART was born on 17 Jun 1942 in El Paso, TX. She married Larry E Burnhouse on 07 Mar 1962 in Ivaan, TX.
- ii. CAROLYN ANN SHUGART was born on 07 Feb 1946 in Pampa, TX. She married K R Longford in Birmingham, AL.
- iii. BARBARA JEAN SHUGART was born on 16 Oct 1948 in Pampa, TX. She married John McGraw in Washington, DC.
- iv. GARY PAUL SHUGART was born on 30 Mar 1961 in El Paso, TX. He married Sydney McGee in Amarillo, TX.

133. **ROBERT LEE<sup>6</sup> SHUGART** (John Bradfield<sup>5</sup>, George Yelverton<sup>4</sup>, Robert C<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper & Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 17 Jul 1922 in Sulphur Springs, TX. He married (1) **WILMA WHITTEN** in Paris, TX. He married (2) **WILMA MARIE WHITTEN** on 28 Apr 1943. She was born on 06 Jun 1925.

Robert Lee Shugart and Wilma Marie Whitten had the following children:

- i. CLAUDIA JEAN<sup>7</sup> SHUGART was born on 25 Dec 1946.
- ii. ROBERT LEE SHUGART was born on 08 Feb 1948.
- iii. VICKIE SUE SHUGART was born on 14 Mar 1950.
- iv. GENIVA RUTH SHUGART was born on 31 Jul 1952. She married ROB HOGAN.

Notes for Geniva Ruth Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!GENEALOGY: Geniva sent 14 pages of stuff on her line. Will adopt any data that fits. Ref 8774-8787.

---

## Generation 6 (cont.)

134. **ROBERT CRAIG<sup>6</sup> SHUGART** (Abie Foster "Dutch"<sup>5</sup>, Robert Craig<sup>4</sup> Sr., Robert C<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 04 Dec 1918. He died on 28 Feb 1972.

Robert Craig Shugart had the following children:

- i. **ROBERT WAYNE<sup>7</sup> SHUGART** was born between 1935-1955.
- ii. **SANDRA FAY SHUGART** was born between 1935-1955. She married ? MELTON.

135. **CHARLES EDWIN<sup>6</sup> SHUGART** (Abie Foster "Dutch"<sup>5</sup>, Robert Craig<sup>4</sup> Sr., Robert C<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 07 Sep 1920.

Charles Edwin Shugart had the following children:

- i. **MARY JANE<sup>7</sup> SHUGART** was born between 1940-1960.
- ii. **JOANNE SHUGART** was born between 1940-1960.
- iii. **GAIL SHUGART** was born between 1940-1960.
- iv. **MITZI SHUGART** was born between 1940-1960.

136. **ANDREW<sup>6</sup> SHUGART** (Abie Foster "Dutch"<sup>5</sup>, Robert Craig<sup>4</sup> Sr., Robert C<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 20 Dec 1921.

Andrew Shugart had the following children:

- i. **WILLIARD<sup>7</sup> SHUGART** was born between 1940-1960.
- ii. **ANDREW SHUGART** was born between 1940-1960.

137. **ABIE FOSTER<sup>6</sup> SHUGART** (Abie Foster "Dutch"<sup>5</sup>, Robert Craig<sup>4</sup> Sr., Robert C<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 25 May 1928. He married **CLARA BERNICE WINNETT**.

Abie Foster Shugart and Clara Bernice Winnett had the following children:

- i. **DONALD FOSTER<sup>7</sup> SHUGART** was born between 1935-1965.
- ii. **KESLIE CARLA SHUGART** was born between 1935-1965.

138. **CATHERINE ESTELLE<sup>6</sup> SHUGART** (Abie Foster "Dutch"<sup>5</sup>, Robert Craig<sup>4</sup> Sr., Robert C<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 28 Nov 1929. She married **JAMES**.

James and Catherine Estelle Shugart had the following children:

- i. **LINDA CATHERINE<sup>7</sup> JAMES** was born between 1950-1970.
- ii. **ERSKINE RAMSEY "BUDDY" JAMES** was born between 1950-1970.

139. **ELIZABETH BEATRICE<sup>6</sup> SHUGART** (Abie Foster "Dutch"<sup>5</sup>, Robert Craig<sup>4</sup> Sr., Robert C<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 07 Aug 1935. She married (1) ? **BURNS**. She married (2) **BURNS**.

? Burns and Elizabeth Beatrice Shugart had the following children:

- i. **CHRISTOPHER LEON<sup>7</sup> BURNS** was born between 1955-1975.
- ii. **KAREN BURNS** was born between 1955-1975.

Burns and Elizabeth Beatrice Shugart had the following children:

- i. **CHRISTOPHER LEON<sup>7</sup> BURNS** was born between 1955-1975.
- ii. **KAREN BURNS** was born between 1955-1975.

140. **DONALD CLINTON<sup>6</sup> SHUGART** (Robert Craig<sup>5</sup>, Robert Craig<sup>4</sup> Sr., Robert C<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 10 May 1929. He married Dorothy Louise Borum on 17 Jun 1951. She was born on 23 May 1934.

Donald Clinton Shugart and Dorothy Louise Borum had the following children:

- 165. i. **DOROTHY JEANNETTE<sup>7</sup> SHUGART** was born on 01 Apr 1955. She died on 03 Jun 1987. She married (1) **SHERMAN THOMAS CLARK** on 06 Jan 1978. He was born on 31 May 1954. She married (2) **SHERMAN THOMAS CLACK** on 06 Jan 1977.

---

### Generation 6 (cont.)

- 166. ii. DONALD CLINTON SHUGART was born on 20 Aug 1958. He married Tammy La'Mona Peavy on 17 Oct 1982. She was born on 21 Aug 1961.
- iii. SANDRA LOUISE SHUGART was born on 11 Dec 1964.

- 141. **CHARLES ARTHUR<sup>6</sup> SHUGART** (Robert Craig<sup>5</sup>, Robert Craig<sup>4</sup> Sr., Robert C<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 11 Apr 1930. He married Irene Parker on 18 Jul 1950 in „MS. She was born on 08 Jan 1931.

Charles Arthur Shugart and Irene Parker had the following child:

- 167. i. CHARLES ANDREW<sup>7</sup> SHUGART was born on 01 Jan 1952. He married (1) TAMARA LYNN MORGAN before 1993. She was born on 25 Feb 1954. He married (2) CONSTANCE DALICA BUSH on 29 May 1993. She was born on 05 Oct 1961.
- 142. **FRANCES CATHERINE<sup>6</sup> SHUGART** (Robert Craig<sup>5</sup>, Robert Craig<sup>4</sup> Sr., Robert C<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 31 Dec 1931. She died before 1997. She married James Hail Simons on 12 Sep 1949. He was born on 21 May 1926. He died on 24 Dec 1976.

James Hail Simons and Frances Catherine Shugart had the following children:

- i. PEGGY JOYCE<sup>7</sup> SIMONS was born on 01 Aug 1951. She married John Manning Poole on 09 Nov 1983. He was born on 28 Nov 1947.
- ii. KATHY ANN SIMONS was born on 14 Mar 1957. She married Dale Edward Hawk on 10 Mar 1978. He was born on 27 Jul 1955.

Notes for Kathy Ann Simons:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!FAMILY: Presumably married and has one child, Brooke, per letter from Sandra Shugart. Ref 8033.

- 143. **WILLIE RONALD<sup>6</sup> SHUGART** (Robert Craig<sup>5</sup>, Robert Craig<sup>4</sup> Sr., Robert C<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 06 May 1933. He married Irma Jean Hall on 05 Jul 1952. She was born on 19 May 1937.

Willie Ronald Shugart and Irma Jean Hall had the following children:

- 168. i. DONNA KAY<sup>7</sup> SHUGART was born on 09 Sep 1956. She married DEWAYNE.
- 169. ii. ALBERT CRAIG SHUGART was born on 18 Mar 1960. He married Connie Marie Hurdle in Jul 1978. She was born in Dec 1960.
- 170. iii. RUSSELL GENE SHUGART was born on 05 Jul 1961. He married Debra Bledsoe on 19 Mar 1982. She was born on 02 Apr 1961.
- 171. iv. SHIRLEY LYNN SHUGART was born on 25 Aug 1965. She married LYN GASS.
- 172. v. WILLIE RONALD SHUGART was born on 28 Mar 1954. He married Kathy Lynett Lockerman on 28 Mar 1980. She was born on 15 Apr 1954.
- 144. **MILDRED<sup>6</sup> SHUGART** (Robert Craig<sup>5</sup>, Robert Craig<sup>4</sup> Sr., Robert C<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 03 Aug 1935. She married Louis David Smith on 31 Aug 1954. He was born on 13 Mar 1934.

Louis David Smith and Mildred Shugart had the following children:

- i. DEBORAH ANN<sup>7</sup> SMITH was born on 05 Apr 1956.
- ii. VICKIE CAROL SMITH was born on 01 Nov 1957. She married (1) ALFRED GARY BELL JR. on 22 Sep 1982. He was born on 15 Dec 1957. She married (2) ALFRED GARY BELL on 22 Sep 1982.

Notes for Vickie Carol Smith:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!CHILDREN: Has two boys.

---

### Generation 6 (cont.)

iii. LOUIS DAVID SMITH was born on 18 Nov 1963.

145. **HARVEY<sup>6</sup> SHUGART** (Robert Craig<sup>5</sup>, Robert Craig<sup>4</sup> Sr., Robert C<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 21 Apr 1937. He married (1) **BARBARA ANN SINGLETARY** after 1954. She was born on 10 Jan 1948. He married (2) **FAYE CAROLE POSS** on 28 May 1954. She was born on 28 Mar 1939. He married (3) **NANCY LEARY APULK** in Oct 1993. She was born on 14 Mar 1954.

Harvey Shugart and Barbara Ann Singletary had the following children:

- i. DAVID ANTHONY<sup>7</sup> SHUGART was born on 03 May 1968.
- 173. ii. LAURIE ANN SHUGART was born on 27 Aug 1970. She married Christopher Wayne Spradley on 10 Feb 1990. He was born on 08 Dec 1970.

Harvey Shugart and Faye Carole Poss had the following children:

- 174. iii. MARK ANTHONY SHUGART was born on 01 Feb 1955. He died on 09 Feb 1990. He married (1) JANET MCCUEN in Jan 1976. She was born on 23 Aug 1957. He married (2) KAREN WHITE in Apr 1987.
  - 175. iv. KENNETH DAVID SHUGART was born on 11 May 1956. He married Kay Avery on 16 Jan 1976. She was born on 21 Apr 1957.
146. **MERRY ALICE<sup>6</sup> SHUGART** (Robert Craig<sup>5</sup>, Robert Craig<sup>4</sup> Sr., Robert C<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 16 Nov 1940. She married (1) **JOHN LEE BIVINS** on 04 Jun 1960. He was born on 01 Feb 1940. She married (2) **JOE PEACOCK** on 10 May 1990. He was born on 11 Mar 1940.

John Lee Bivins and Merry Alice Shugart had the following children:

- i. RICKY LEE<sup>7</sup> BIVINS was born on 04 Oct 1962. Ricky Lee died on 08 Jan 1982.
- ii. MICHAEL CLAYTON BIVINS was born on 12 Jan 1961. He married ANNETTE WINGLER. She was born on 28 Apr 1964.
- iii. KAREN JOYCE BIVINS was born on 24 Nov 1964. She married (1) JAMES STANTON PEACOCK on 20 Aug 1982. He was born on 05 Feb 1962. She married (2) WILFORD DAVID CARROLL on 01 Apr 1992. He was born on 05 Jul 1955.

Notes for Karen Joyce Bivins:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!FAMILY: Married with three children and three stepchildren.

147. **PATRICIA ANN<sup>6</sup> SHUGART** (Robert Craig<sup>5</sup>, Robert Craig<sup>4</sup> Sr., Robert C<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 17 Mar 1942. She married Wayne Fultz on 06 Feb 1959. He was born on 08 Apr 1939.

Wayne Fultz and Patricia Ann Shugart had the following children:

- i. PATRICIA CAROL<sup>7</sup> FULTZ was born on 12 Sep 1960. She married Julian Ray Wilkes on 12 Nov 1990.

Notes for Julian Ray Wilkes:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!CHILDREN: Has three children.

- ii. GINGER ANN FULTZ was born on 20 Jan 1962. She married James Randy Turner on 01 Jun 1979. He was born on 22 Aug 1956.

Notes for James Randy Turner:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!CHILDREN: Has two children.

---

### Generation 6 (cont.)

- iii. SHANNON LEIGH FULTZ was born on 26 Feb 1966. She married Wesley Earnest Martin on 23 Feb 1991. He was born on 14 Mar 1969.
- iv. THERESA JOY FULTZ was born on 07 Jan 1963. She married James Dean McGinnis on 22 Jun 1981. He was born on 27 Feb 1963.

Notes for Theresa Joy Fultz:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MARRIAGE: Married with children and one grandchild.

148. **JACKIE LINTON<sup>6</sup> SHUGART** (Robert Craig<sup>5</sup>, Robert Craig<sup>4</sup> Sr., Robert C<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 31 Aug 1945. He married Brenda Joyce Thames on 09 Apr 1965. She was born on 16 Jul 1945.

Jackie Linton Shugart and Brenda Joyce Thames had the following child:

- i. ROBERT CRAIG<sup>7</sup> SHUGART was born on 02 Aug 1968.

149. **CLYDE W<sup>6</sup> SHUGART** (Earl B. C.<sup>5</sup>, Robert Alexander<sup>4</sup>, Earl Bascom Clapp<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born between 1894-1924. He died before 2000. He married **LENA ALEXANDER**. She died before 2000.

Clyde W Shugart and Lena Alexander had the following children:

- i. NANCY<sup>7</sup> SHUGART was born between 1919-1949. She married DAVID TYSINGER.
- ii. JAMES EARL SHUGART was born between 1919-1949.

150. **DOUGLAS<sup>6</sup> SHUGART** (Freddie Scott<sup>5</sup>, Samuel Scott<sup>4</sup>, Earl Bascom Clapp<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 04 Sep 1925 in Sherman, Grayson, TX. He married Lila Marie Bell on 05 Apr 1946. She was born on 09 Dec 1925 in Collin Co, TX.

Douglas Shugart and Lila Marie Bell had the following child:

- 176. i. DANNY LYNN<sup>7</sup> SHUGART was born on 08 Dec 1947 in Sherman, Grayson, TX. He married Melva Elaine Hignight on 24 Feb 1968 in Sherman, Grayson, TX. She was born on 18 Nov 1948.

151. **PATSY MARDELL<sup>6</sup> SHUGART** (Freddie Scott<sup>5</sup>, Samuel Scott<sup>4</sup>, Earl Bascom Clapp<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 27 Aug 1927 in Sherman, Grayson, TX. She married Joe Marshall Reed on 06 Feb 1943. He was born on 08 Jul 1923 in Ethel, TX.

Joe Marshall Reed and Patsy Mardell Shugart had the following child:

- i. MARSHALL WAYNE<sup>7</sup> REED was born on 24 Apr 1944 in Sherman, Grayson, TX. He married LORETTA ANN WHITE.

152. **HELEN JEANELLE<sup>6</sup> SHUGART** (Freddie Scott<sup>5</sup>, Samuel Scott<sup>4</sup>, Earl Bascom Clapp<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 10 Dec 1932 in Sherman, Grayson, TX. She married Jimmie Daniel Logue on 30 Jun 1950 in Durant, OK. He was born on 17 Dec 1929 in Southmayd, Grayson, TX.

Jimmie Daniel Logue and Helen Jeanelle Shugart had the following children:

- i. BONNIE JUNE<sup>7</sup> LOGUE was born on 16 Feb 1954 in Sherman, Grayson, TX.
- ii. SANDY MORRIS LOGUE was born on 13 Dec 1954 in Independence, MO. He married (1) JUANITA SKELTON in Sherman, Grayson, TX. She was born in West Palm Beach, FL. He married (2) TROI JAN GIBSON in Aug 1975 in Southmayd, Grayson, TX. He married (3) PAULA JEAN HAGLE on 01 Apr 1988 in Grand Prairie, TX. She was born on 21 Feb 1953.

153. **PEGGIE MAE<sup>6</sup> SHUGART** (Mathew Ryburn<sup>5</sup>, Matthew Ryburn<sup>4</sup>, Claiborne Lewis<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 09 Feb 1930. She married **FRANCIS FORD**. He was born on 09 Dec 1931.

Francis Ford and Peggie Mae Shugart had the following children:

- i. LAWRENCE WAYNE<sup>7</sup> FORD was born on 26 Oct 1952.
- ii. CECILIA GAYLE FORD was born on 11 Aug 1954.

---

### Generation 6 (cont.)

iii. CAROLYN SUSIE FORD was born on 21 Feb 1956.

154. **ROBERT RYBURN<sup>6</sup> SHUGART** (Mathew Ryburn<sup>5</sup>, Matthew Ryburn<sup>4</sup>, Claiborne Lewis<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 13 Nov 1932. He married **VIOLET JEANETTE MCCRAY**.

Robert Ryburn Shugart and Violet Jeanette Mccray had the following children:

- i. ROBERT RYBURN<sup>7</sup> SHUGART JR. was born on 20 Jan 1958.
- ii. ROBERT RYBURN SHUGART was born on 20 Jan 1958.

155. **JOE WILSON<sup>6</sup> SHUGART** (Creed Bates<sup>5</sup>, William Offutt<sup>4</sup>, Levi Offut<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 31 Mar 1923. He died on 17 Jul 1994. He married Juliet Wattles on 17 Mar 1949.

Joe Wilson Shugart and Juliet Wattles had the following children:

- 177. i. REBECCA WATTLES<sup>7</sup> SHUGART was born on 12 Sep 1950. She married ? CLEEVES.
- 178. ii. SALLY WATTLES SHUGART was born on 12 Dec 1951.

156. **ETHEL ROSE<sup>6</sup> SHUGART** (Warner Henry<sup>5</sup>, Warner Henry<sup>4</sup>, Henry Frederick<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 04 Jul 1935. She married David S Selman on 20 Apr 1956. He was born on 28 Oct 1931.

David S Selman and Ethel Rose Shugart had the following children:

- i. WILLIAM HENRY<sup>7</sup> SELMAN was born on 05 May 1958 in Albuquerque, NM. He died on 23 Nov 1978.
- ii. FRANKLIN DAVID SELMAN was born on 06 Dec 1960.
- iii. ALICIA MARGUERITE SELMAN was born on 26 May 1962.

157. **PATRICIA BROWNLEE<sup>6</sup> SHUGART** (Warner Henry<sup>5</sup>, Warner Henry<sup>4</sup>, Henry Frederick<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 19 Nov 1931. She married Leroy Steelman on 20 Sep 1952. He was born on 16 Oct 1932.

Leroy Steelman and Patricia Brownlee Shugart had the following children:

- i. PATRICIA LYNN<sup>7</sup> STEELMAN was born on 06 Sep 1953. She married Hollis Troy Holland on 09 Aug 1975. He was born on 13 Mar 1954.
- ii. CHERYL LEE STEELMAN was born on 18 Oct 1953 in Warren, AK. She married Steven Edward Howland on 31 Mar 1972 in Porteau, OK. He was born on 27 Jun 1949 in El Dorado, AR.
- iii. JOHN CURTIS STEELMAN was born on 31 May 1957. He died on 03 May 1974. He married Susan Elizabeth Adair on 23 Mar 1974. She was born on 21 Aug 1959.

158. **LOLA MARGUERITE<sup>6</sup> SHUGART** (Warner Henry<sup>5</sup>, Warner Henry<sup>4</sup>, Henry Frederick<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 08 Mar 1921 in Fordyce, AK. She married James Simon Ragan on 27 Oct 1946. He was born on 01 Dec 1923.

James Simon Ragan and Lola Marguerite Shugart had the following children:

- i. REBECCA SUE<sup>7</sup> RAGAN was born on 29 Jul 1947 in Little Rock, AK.
- ii. JAMES SIMON RAGAN was born on 21 Mar 1952 in Little Rock, AK.
- iii. JOHN WARNER RAGAN was born on 09 Feb 1956 in Albuquerque, NM.
- iv. CHRISTOPHER HARRIS RAGAN was born on 07 Feb 1957 in Albuquerque, NM.

159. **ROBERT FREDERICK<sup>6</sup> SHUGART** (Robert Frederick<sup>5</sup>, Warner Henry<sup>4</sup>, Henry Frederick<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born between 1914-1954. He married **TINEIE ?**.

Robert Frederick Shugart and Tineie ? had the following children:

- i. ANN<sup>7</sup> SHUGART was born between 1929-1959. She married ANDY PRIEST.
- ii. SUE SHUGART was born between 1929-1959. She married MIKE MOORE.

160. **MARTHA BENTON<sup>6</sup> SHUGART** (Robert Frederick<sup>5</sup>, Warner Henry<sup>4</sup>, Henry Frederick<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born between 1914-1954. She married **CLAYTON ELEY**.



---

## Generation 6 (cont.)

Notes for Clayton Eley:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!RESIDED: Lived in Norfolk VA at some point.

Clayton Eley and Martha Benton Shugart had the following children:

- i. CLAYTON<sup>7</sup> SHUGART.
  - ii. ROBERT SHUGART.
  - iii. BARBARA SHUGART.
161. **SARAH ALICE<sup>6</sup> SHUGART** (Ray Marshall<sup>5</sup>, Edmund Rucks<sup>4</sup>, Henry Frederick<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 02 May 1940 in El Dorado, AK. She married Thomas Eugene Bridges on 22 Dec 1962 in El Dorado, AK. He was born in 1936 in El Dorado, AR.

Notes for Sarah Alice Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!EDUCATION: Graduate of Henderson State Teachers College, B A degree, Arkadelphia, AR in 1962, and an M A degree from Stephen F Austin Univ in 1982. Ref 8140.

Thomas Eugene Bridges and Sarah Alice Shugart had the following children:

- i. SARAH ALICE<sup>7</sup> BRIDGES.
  - ii. MARK ALLEN BRIDGES was born on 04 Feb 1966.
  - iii. TRACI LEI RAE BRIDGES was born on 01 Jul 1968.
162. **RAY MARSHALL<sup>6</sup> SHUGART** (Ray Marshall<sup>5</sup>, Edmund Rucks<sup>4</sup>, Henry Frederick<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 09 Nov 1936 in El Dorado, AR. He married Joyce Ruth Eudy on 28 Mar 1952 in El Dorado, AK. She was born on 16 Oct 1933 in El Dorado, AK.

Ray Marshall Shugart and Joyce Ruth Eudy had the following children:

- 179. i. CHERYL ANN<sup>7</sup> SHUGART was born on 11 Nov 1952. She married (1) DONIE W JONES. He was born in 1948 in <El Dorado, AR>. She married (2) JULIAN JERRY REAMES on 06 Jul 1979. He was born in 1948 in <El Dorado, AR>.
  - ii. STEVEN RAY SHUGART was born on 15 Jul 1956 in El Dorado, AK. He married Vicki Lee Mercer on 26 Jul 1980 in Alvin, TX. She was born on 03 Nov 1960 in Fort Bragg, NC.
  - iii. MARSHA JOYCE SHUGART was born on 12 Oct 1962 in El Dorado, AK.
163. **LILBURN OFFUTT<sup>6</sup> SHUGART** (Lilburn Offutt<sup>5</sup>, Edmund Rucks<sup>4</sup>, Henry Frederick<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 05 Jan 1939 in Arkadelphia, AR. He married Johana Emma Bouillion on 28 Dec 1959 in „Germany. She was born on 21 Jun 1939 in „Germany.

Lilburn Offutt Shugart and Johana Emma Bouillion had the following children:

- 180. i. MARY CATHERINE<sup>7</sup> SHUGART was born on 28 Apr 1960 in Germany. She married George Murdock in Jul 1980 in Sheridan, AK. He was born in Pine Bluff, AK.
  - 181. ii. BETTY JEAN SHUGART was born on 12 Dec 1962 in Arkadelphia , AK. She married Bobby Barber on 09 Sep 1979 in Pine Bluff, AK. He was born in Pine Bluff, AK.
  - iii. JOANNE SHUGART was born on 30 Jun 1964 in Arkadelphia , AK.
164. **HERMAN HENRY (HANK)<sup>6</sup> SHUGART** (Herman Henry<sup>5</sup>, Edmund Rucks<sup>4</sup>, Henry Frederick<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 19 Jan 1944 in El Dorado, AR. He married Ramona Jeanne Kozel on 27 Aug 1966 in Fort Smith, AK. She was born on 16 Oct 1943 in Fort Smith, AK.

---

### Generation 6 (cont.)

Notes for Herman Henry (Hank) Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!EDUCATION: Graduated from Univ of AR with B S degree in 1966.  
Masters in 1968, Ph D in Zoology from Univ of GA. Ref 8142.

Notes for Ramona Jeanne Kozel:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!EDUCATION: Graduate of Univ of AR in 1966. Ref 8142.

Herman Henry (Hank) Shugart and Ramona Jeanne Kozel had the following children:

- i. ERIKA CHRISTINE<sup>7</sup> SHUGART was born on 11 Oct 1970 in Athens, GA.
- ii. STEPHANIE LAUREL SHUGART was born on 18 Jul 1974 in Oak Ridge, TN.

---

### Generation 7

165. **DOROTHY JEANNETTE<sup>7</sup> SHUGART** (Donald Clinton<sup>6</sup>, Robert Craig<sup>5</sup>, Robert Craig<sup>4</sup> Sr., Robert C<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 01 Apr 1955. She died on 03 Jun 1987. She married (1) **SHERMAN THOMAS CLARK** on 06 Jan 1978. He was born on 31 May 1954. She married (2) **SHERMAN THOMAS CLACK** on 06 Jan 1977.

Sherman Thomas Clark and Dorothy Jeannette Shugart had the following children:

- i. NICOLE DAWN<sup>8</sup> CLARK was born on 17 Oct 1980.
- ii. JOSHUA LEE CLARK was born on 27 Dec 1983.
- iii. ROBERT CHARLES CLARK was born on 03 Jun 1987.

Sherman Thomas Clack and Dorothy Jeannette Shugart had the following children:

- i. JOSHUA LEE<sup>8</sup> CLACK was born on 27 Dec 1983.
- ii. ROBERT CHARLES CLACK was born on 04 Jun 1987.
- iii. NICOLE DAWN CLACK was born on 17 Oct 1980.

166. **DONALD CLINTON<sup>7</sup> SHUGART** (Donald Clinton<sup>6</sup>, Robert Craig<sup>5</sup>, Robert Craig<sup>4</sup> Sr., Robert C<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 20 Aug 1958. He married Tammy La'Mona Peavy on 17 Oct 1982. She was born on 21 Aug 1961.

Donald Clinton Shugart and Tammy La'Mona Peavy had the following children:

- i. DONALD CLINTON "TREY"<sup>8</sup> SHUGART was born on 10 Oct 1992.
- ii. TAYLOR PAIGE SHUGART was born on 08 Oct 1995.

167. **CHARLES ANDREW<sup>7</sup> SHUGART** (Charles Arthur<sup>6</sup>, Robert Craig<sup>5</sup>, Robert Craig<sup>4</sup> Sr., Robert C<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 01 Jan 1952. He married (1) **TAMARA LYNN MORGAN** before 1993. She was born on 25 Feb 1954. He married (2) **CONSTANCE DALICA BUSH** on 29 May 1993. She was born on 05 Oct 1961.

Notes for Charles Andrew Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!FAMILY: Andrew presumably married and has children Olivia and Drew.  
Ref letter from Sandra Shugart. Ref 8033.

Charles Andrew Shugart and Tamara Lynn Morgan had the following children:

- i. CHARLES ANDREW<sup>8</sup> SHUGART was born on 23 Oct 1975.
- ii. OLIVIA MORGAN SHUGART was born on 08 Dec 1977.

168. **DONNA KAY<sup>7</sup> SHUGART** (Willie Ronald<sup>6</sup>, Robert Craig<sup>5</sup>, Robert Craig<sup>4</sup> Sr., Robert C<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 09 Sep 1956. She married **DEWAYNE**.

---

### Generation 7 (cont.)

DeWayne and Donna Kay Shugart had the following child:

- i. RODNEY<sup>8</sup> DEWAYNE was born on 06 Jun 1979. He died before 1998.

169. **ALBERT CRAIG<sup>7</sup> SHUGART** (Willie Ronald<sup>6</sup>, Robert Craig<sup>5</sup>, Robert Craig<sup>4</sup> Sr., Robert C<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 18 Mar 1960. He married Connie Marie Hurdle in Jul 1978. She was born in Dec 1960.

Albert Craig Shugart and Connie Marie Hurdle had the following children:

- i. ANN MARIE<sup>8</sup> SHUGART was born on 22 Feb 1979.
- ii. ALBERT CRAIG SHUGART JR was born on 04 Sep 1980.

170. **RUSSELL GENE<sup>7</sup> SHUGART** (Willie Ronald<sup>6</sup>, Robert Craig<sup>5</sup>, Robert Craig<sup>4</sup> Sr., Robert C<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 05 Jul 1961. He married Debra Bledsoe on 19 Mar 1982. She was born on 02 Apr 1961.

Russell Gene Shugart and Debra Bledsoe had the following children:

- i. AMANDA<sup>8</sup> SHUGART was born on 15 Nov 1985.
- ii. RUSSELL BRITTAIN SHUGART was born on 20 Jun 1988.

171. **SHIRLEY LYNN<sup>7</sup> SHUGART** (Willie Ronald<sup>6</sup>, Robert Craig<sup>5</sup>, Robert Craig<sup>4</sup> Sr., Robert C<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 25 Aug 1965. She married **LYNGASS**.

Lyngass and Shirley Lynn Shugart had the following children:

- i. CHILD<sup>8</sup> LYNGASS.
- ii. CHASIDY SHARI SHUGART LYNGASS was born on 21 Nov 1991.

172. **WILLIE RONALD<sup>7</sup> SHUGART** (Willie Ronald<sup>6</sup>, Robert Craig<sup>5</sup>, Robert Craig<sup>4</sup> Sr., Robert C<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 28 Mar 1954. He married Kathy Lynett Lockerman on 28 Mar 1980. She was born on 15 Apr 1954.

Willie Ronald Shugart and Kathy Lynett Lockerman had the following children:

- i. KARLYN PAIGE<sup>8</sup> SHUGART was born on 10 Jul 1984.
- ii. KRISTA LAUREN SHUGART was born on 14 Jan 1986.
- iii. CARLEN SHUGART.
- iv. CHRISTA SHUGART.

173. **LAURIE ANN<sup>7</sup> SHUGART** (Harvey<sup>6</sup>, Robert Craig<sup>5</sup>, Robert Craig<sup>4</sup> Sr., Robert C<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 27 Aug 1970. She married Christopher Wayne Spradley on 10 Feb 1990. He was born on 08 Dec 1970.

Christopher Wayne Spradley and Laurie Ann Shugart had the following child:

- i. JORDON CALEB<sup>8</sup> SPRADLEY was born on 27 Nov 1992.

174. **MARK ANTHONY<sup>7</sup> SHUGART** (Harvey<sup>6</sup>, Robert Craig<sup>5</sup>, Robert Craig<sup>4</sup> Sr., Robert C<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 01 Feb 1955. He died on 09 Feb 1990. He married (1) **JANET MCCUEN** in Jan 1976. She was born on 23 Aug 1957. He married (2) **KAREN WHITE** in Apr 1987.

Notes for Mark Anthony Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

!MARRIAGE: Married and had two biological children and one adopted son, Eric.

Mark Anthony Shugart and Janet McCuen had the following child:

- i. ERIC ANTHONY<sup>8</sup> SHUGART was born on 23 Oct 1975.

Mark Anthony Shugart and Karen White had the following children:

- ii. MARK BRANDON SHUGART was born on 27 Apr 1987.
- iii. MORGAN BROOKE SHUGART was born on 23 Jun 1989.

---

### Generation 7 (cont.)

175. **KENNETH DAVID<sup>7</sup> SHUGART** (Harvey<sup>6</sup>, Robert Craig<sup>5</sup>, Robert Craig<sup>4</sup> Sr., Robert C<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 11 May 1956. He married Kay Avery on 16 Jan 1976. She was born on 21 Apr 1957.

Notes for Kenneth David Shugart:  
[Ykzachel.ftw]

IMARRIAGE: Married Kay and they have two children.

Kenneth David Shugart and Kay Avery had the following children:

- i. TRAVIS<sup>8</sup> SHUGART was born on 03 Jun 1980.
  - ii. SPENCER SHUGART was born on 30 Apr 1984.
176. **DANNY LYNN<sup>7</sup> SHUGART** (Douglas<sup>6</sup>, Freddie Scott<sup>5</sup>, Samuel Scott<sup>4</sup>, Earl Bascom Clapp<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 08 Dec 1947 in Sherman, Grayson, TX. He married Melva Elaine Hignight on 24 Feb 1968 in Sherman, Grayson, TX. She was born on 18 Nov 1948.
- Danny Lynn Shugart and Melva Elaine Hignight had the following children:
- 182. i. SHELLY RENEE<sup>8</sup> SHUGART was born on 23 Jul 1970. She married Lee Jay Foster on 22 Dec 1992 in Arlington, Tarrant, TX. He was born on 12 Sep 1967.
  - ii. MICHAEL SCOTT SHUGART was born on 25 Oct 1972 in Grand Prairie, TX. He died on 14 May 1973 in Grand Prairie, TX.
  - 183. iii. BRIAN KIETH SHUGART was born on 08 Aug 1974 in Grand Prairie, TX. He married Amy Marie Kurowski on 31 Aug 1996. She was born on 11 Sep 1974 in OK.
177. **REBECCA WATTLES<sup>7</sup> SHUGART** (Joe Wilson<sup>6</sup>, Creed Bates<sup>5</sup>, William Offutt<sup>4</sup>, Levi Offut<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 12 Sep 1950. She married ? CLEEVES.  
? Cleeves and Rebecca Wattles Shugart had the following child:
- i. LAURA L<sup>8</sup> CLEEVES.
178. **SALLY WATTLES<sup>7</sup> SHUGART** (Joe Wilson<sup>6</sup>, Creed Bates<sup>5</sup>, William Offutt<sup>4</sup>, Levi Offut<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 12 Dec 1951.
- Sally Wattles Shugart had the following child:
- i. WILSON N<sup>8</sup> SHUGART was born between 1965-1996.
179. **CHERYL ANN<sup>7</sup> SHUGART** (Ray Marshall<sup>6</sup>, Ray Marshall<sup>5</sup>, Edmund Rucks<sup>4</sup>, Henry Frederick<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 11 Nov 1952. She married (1) **DONIE W JONES**. He was born in 1948 in <El Dorado, AR>. She married (2) **JULIAN JERRY REAMES** on 06 Jul 1979. He was born in 1948 in <El Dorado, AR>.
- Donie W Jones and Cheryl Ann Shugart had the following child:
- i. BILLY RAY<sup>8</sup> JONES was born on 13 Jan 1971 in El Dorado, AK.
180. **MARY CATHERINE<sup>7</sup> SHUGART** (Lilburn Offutt<sup>6</sup>, Lilburn Offutt<sup>5</sup>, Edmund Rucks<sup>4</sup>, Henry Frederick<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 28 Apr 1960 in Germany. She married George Murdock in Jul 1980 in Sheridan, AK. He was born in Pine Bluff, AK.
- George Murdock and Mary Catherine Shugart had the following child:
- i. JOSHUA LEE<sup>8</sup> MURDOCK was born in May 1981.
181. **BETTY JEAN<sup>7</sup> SHUGART** (Lilburn Offutt<sup>6</sup>, Lilburn Offutt<sup>5</sup>, Edmund Rucks<sup>4</sup>, Henry Frederick<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah II<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper& Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 12 Dec 1962 in Arkadelphia , AK. She married Bobby Barber on 09 Sep 1979 in Pine Bluff, AK. He was born in Pine Bluff, AK.
- Bobby Barber and Betty Jean Shugart had the following child:
- i. JOSEPH KYLE<sup>8</sup> BARBER was born on 01 Oct 1980 in Pine Bluff, AK.

---

### Generation 8

---

### Generation 8 (cont.)

182. **SHELLY RENEE<sup>8</sup> SHUGART** (Danny Lynn<sup>7</sup>, Douglas<sup>6</sup>, Freddie Scott<sup>5</sup>, Samuel Scott<sup>4</sup>, Earl Bascom Clapp<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper & Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 23 Jul 1970. She married Lee Jay Foster on 22 Dec 1992 in Arlington, Tarrant, TX. He was born on 12 Sep 1967. Lee Jay Foster and Shelly Renee Shugart had the following child:

i. COLTON JAY<sup>9</sup> FOSTER was born on 29 Nov 1992.

183. **BRIAN KIETH<sup>8</sup> SHUGART** (Danny Lynn<sup>7</sup>, Douglas<sup>6</sup>, Freddie Scott<sup>5</sup>, Samuel Scott<sup>4</sup>, Earl Bascom Clapp<sup>3</sup>, John Michael<sup>2</sup>, Zachariah (Tavernkeeper & Sherff)<sup>1</sup>) was born on 08 Aug 1974 in Grand Prairie, TX. He married Amy Marie Kurowski on 31 Aug 1996. She was born on 11 Sep 1974 in OK.

Brian Kieth Shugart and Amy Marie Kurowski had the following child:

i. BRENDON<sup>9</sup> SHUGART was born between 1990-1996.